

THE
MISCELLANEOUS
WORKS

Of the Late

Dr. ARBUTHNOT.

THE
SECOND VOLUME.



GLASGOW:

Printed for JAMES CARLILE, and Sold by
the Booksellers of Great Britain and Ire-
land. 1751.

THE
CONTENTS
OF THE
SECOND VOLUME.

*THE Masquerade, a Poem, inscrib'd to C——t
H——D——G——R ——— page 5*

*Harmony in an Uproar : A Letter to F——d——k
H——d——l, Esq; M———r of the O——a
H——e in the Hay-Market, from Hurlothrum-
bo Johnson, Esq; Composer Extraordinary to
all the Theatres in G——T B——T——N, ex-
cepting that of the Hay-Market ; in which the
Rights and Merits of both O———S are properly
consider'd ———— 18*

*The History of John Bull, Part III. Containing
among many other Curious Particulars, a Faith-
ful Narrative of the most Secret and Important
Transactions of the Worshipful and Antient Family
of the Bulls, from Aug. 1, 1714, to June 11,
1727 ———— 43*

A

CONTENTS.

A Supplement to Dean Sw—t's Miscellanies, by the Author: Containing 1. A Letter to the Students of both Universities, relating to the new Discoveries in Religion and the Sciences, and the Principal Inventors of them. 2. An Essay upon an Apothecary. 3. An Account of a surprising Apparition, October 20, 1722 ————— 103

A Letter to the Reverend Mr. Dean Swift, occasioned by a Satyre said to be written by him; entitled, A Dedication to a great Man, concerning Dedications. Discovering among other wonderful Secrets, what will be the present Posture of Affairs a Thousand Years hence: By a Sparkish Pamphleteer of Button's Coffee-House 119

The Congress of Bees: Or, Political Remarks on the Bees Swarming at St. James's; with a Prognostication on that Occasion, from the Smyrna Coffee-house. Wherein are contain'd, 1. A surprising Story of a Swarm of Bees, taken from a Manuscript in Gresham-College, and suppos'd to be wrote by Sir John Mandeville. 2. A political Description of Hornets and Wasps; translated from the Works of that famous Roman Satyrist Petronius Arbiter; together with several remarkable and instructive Occasions 130

Kiss my A—— is no Treason: Or, an Historical and Critical Dissertation upon the Art of Selling Bargains ————— 156

CONTENTS.

A Sermon preach'd to the People at the Mercat-Cross of Edinburgh, on the Subject of the Union in 1706, while the Act for Uniting the Two Kingdoms was depending before the Parliament there: With a Preface by the Editor, setting forth the Advantages which have, in Fact, accrued to the Kingdom of Scotland by its Union with England ————— 173

An Examination of Dr. Woodward's Account of the Deluge, &c. With a Comparison of Steno's Philosophy and the Doctor's, in the Case of Marine Bodies dug out of the Earth. 196



History of the Republic
of the United States
of America
by
John Jay
1790

MOI (S) D I T T G

THE
MASQUERADE.
A
P O E M.

INSCRIB'D TO
C---T H---D---G---R.

— *Velut ægri somnia, vana.*

— *Species* — Hor. Art. Poet.

By *LEMUEL GULLIVER*, Poet Lau-
reat to the King of *LILLIPUT*.

THE
DEDICATION.

S I R,

I Believe no one will dispute your Right to this little Poem, any more than your presiding over that Diversion it celebrates; therefore I shall, without Excuse, lay it at your Feet.

The Flattery of Dedications has been often exploded: to avoid the most distant Imputation of which I shall omit several Things that (perhaps) might not be justly so called: And that the more readily,

6 DEDICATION.

since your Merit is so well known, it wou'd be only publishing what is in every one's Mouth.

I cannot however help congratulating you on that Gift of Nature, by which you seem so adapted to the Post you enjoy. I mean that natural Masque, which is too visible a Perfection to be here insisted on — and, I am sure, never fails of making an Impression on the most indifferent Beholder.

Another Gift of Nature, which you seem to enjoy in no small Degree, is that modest Confidence supporting you in every Act of your Life. Certainly, a great Blessing ! For I always have observ'd, that Brass in the Forehead draws Gold into the Pocket.

As for what Mankind calls Virtues, I shall not compliment you on them: Since you are so wise to keep them secret from the World, far be it from me to publish them; especially since they are Things which lie out of the Way of your Calling.

Here I beg Leave to contradict two scandalous Aspersions which have been spread against you.

First, That you are a B——d.

Secondly, A Conjuror.

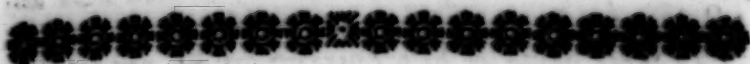
Whoever has seen you at a M-sq--r-de, cannot believe the first — and you have given several Instances at White's, that you are not the other.

But what signifies attempting to confute what needs no Confutation? — Besides, you have so great a Soul, that you despise all Scandal — and live in the World with the same Indifference, that People have at a Masquerade where they are not known.

Smile then (if you can smile) on my Endeavours, and this little Poem, with Candour — for which the Author desires no more Gratuity than a Ticket for your next Ball, and is, S I R,

Your most Obedient,
Humble Servant,
Lemuel Gulliver.

From my Garret
in Grub-Street.



T H E
M A S Q U E R A D E, &c.

SOME call *Curiosity* an Evil,
And say 'twas that, by which the Devil
With *Eve* succeeded, in his Suit,
To taste the dear forbidden Fruit.

Others, (allowing this) yet wou'd
Prove it has done less Harm than Good.
To this (say They) whate'er we know
In Arts or Sciences, we owe.

To this, how justly are attributed
What *W—st—n*, *H—l—y*, have exhibited!
From this, we borrow Hopes of greater
Discoveries of Madam *Nature*.

Hence, is our Expectation gain'd,
To see the *Longitude* explain'd.

'Tis this, which sets the Chymist on,
To search that secret-natur'd Stone,
Which the Philosophers have told,
When found, turns all Things into Gold,
But being hunted, and not caught,

Oh! sad Reverse! turns Gold to nought.
Britain may hence her Knowledge brag,
Of *Lilliput* and *Brobdingnag*:

This Passion dictated that Voyage,
Which will be parallel'd in no Age.

'Twas this which furl'd my swelling Sails,
And bid me trust uncertain Gales;
Gave me thro' unknown Seas a List,
And, spight of Dangers, made me *Swift*.

'Tis this, which sends the *Brittish* Fair
 To see *Italians* dance in Air.
 This crowds alike the Representation
 Of *Lun's* and *Bullen's* Coronation.
 By this embolden'd, tim'rous Maids
 Adventure to the Masquerades.
 And, to confess the Truth, 'twas this,
 Which sent me there, as well as Miss.
 Now, for the Benefit of those,
 Whose Curiosity oppose,
 Or Parents strict, or jealous Spouses,
 (Rogues ! who make Prisons of their Houses,)
 The Sequel all its Joys unravels,
 Plain as th' Adventures in my Travels.
 The Criticks wou'd be apt to bark,
 Was I to leave them in the Dark
 As to my Dress — Faith ! I appear'd,
 In the strange Habit of a Bard.
 My shabby Coat you might have known
 To have been black — tho' now 'twas brown.
 My Breeches (old Tradition says)
 Were new in Queen *Eliza's* Days ;
 And to inforce our Faith, we're told
 They ne'er were worn with weighty Gold.
 My Goat-skin-aping Wig (I've heard ;)
 Was made of *Hudibras's* Beard ;
 Its Hairs in Quantity and Hue
 Declare its Ped'gree to be true.
 The Laurel did my Temples grace,
 As did a Masque my uglier Face.
 Thus when equipp'd, I call'd a Chair,
 Go, to th' *Hay-Market* Theatre.
 O Muse, some Simile indite,
 To shew the Oddness of the Sight.
 As in a Madman's frantick Skull,
 When pale-fac'd *Luna* is at full,

In wild Confusion huddled lies
 A Heap of Incoherencies ;
 So here, in one Confusion hurl'd,
 Seem all the Nations of the World :
 Cardinals, Quakers, Judges dance ;
 Grim *Turks* are coy, and Nuns advance.
 Grave Churchmen here, at Hazard play,
 Cinque-Ace ten Pound——done, Quater-tray.
 Known Prudes there Libertines we find,
 Who masque the Face, t' unmasque the Mind.
 Here, Running-Footmen guzzle Tea ;
 There, Milkmaids Flasks of *Burgundy*.
 I saw two Shepherdesses dr—nk,
 And heard a Friar call'd a P—nk.
 Lost in Amazement, as I stood,
 A Lady in a Velvet Hood,
 (Her Mein St. *James's* seem'd t' explain,
 But her Assurance——— *Drury-Lane*,
 Not *Hercules* was ever bolder)
 Came up and flapp'd me on the Shoulder.
 Why how now, Poet ! Pray, how fare
 Our Friends who feed on *Grubstreet* Air ?
 For, be assur'd, we all shall dub
 Thy Laureat Brow with Name of *Scrub*.
 No Man of any Fashion wou'd
 Appear a Poet in a Crowd.
 A Poet in this Age we shun,
 With as much Terror as a Dun :
 Both are receiv'd with equal Sorrow,
 Who wou'd be paid, and who wou'd borrow.
 And tho' you never speak——we spy
 The craving Beggar in your Eye.
 For Poverty rules all your Host,
 The Sin against the——
 Madam, to understand we're giv'n
 That Poverty's the Road to Heav'n.

Why

Why ay (says she) so Churchmen say,
 But still they chuse the other Way.
 Well, Madam (if it will allure you)
 I am no Poet, I assure you.
 Tho' in this Garb —— I'm, in Reality,
 A young, smart, dapper Man of Quality.
 No Lawrels —— but a smart *Toupee*,
 In Drawing-Rooms, distinguish me.
 I often frisk it to the Play,
 To *Norfolk's*, *Kemp's*, and *Strafford's* Day.
 An Opera I never miss:
 To shew my Teeth —— I sometimes hiss.
 I'm seen where-e'er the Ladies flock;
 My Conversation's —— *What's a Clock?*
 Then of the Weather I complain;
 No Matter whether Wind or Rain,
 Or hot or cold: For in a Breath,
 I'm sometimes scorch'd, and froze to Death.
 Rain has been often the Creation
 Of a dry frozen Conversation.
 No Wind e'er rages —— but it blows
 In Sympathetick Mouths of Beaus.
 Enough! (the Lady cry'd:) I see
 You are, indeed, the Man for me:
 For all our wiser Part despise
 Those little apish Butterflies;
 And if the Breed ben't quickly mended,
 Your Empire shortly will be ended:
 Breeches our brawny Thighs shall grace,
 (Another *Amazonian* Race.)
 For when Men Women turn —— why then
 May Women not be chang'd to Men?
 But come, we'll take a Turn, and try
 What Mysteries we can descry.
 Hold, Madam, pray what hideous Figure
 Advances! Sir, that's C——t H——d——g——r.

How

How cou'd it come into his Gizard,
 T' invent so horrible a Vizard ?
 How cou'd it, Sir! (says she) I'll tell you :
 It came into his Mother's Belly ;
 For you must know, that horrid Phyz is
 (*Puri naturalibus*) his Visage.
 Monstrous ! that humane Nature can
 Have form'd so strange Burlesque a Man.
 Why, Sir, (says she) there are who doubt
 That Nature's self ne'er made it out :
 For there's a little Script which resteth
 Of an Old Register, attesteth,
 That *Amadis* being convey'd,
 By Magick, to th' infernal Shade ;
 By Magick there begot, upon
 The fair *Tysiphone*, a Son :
 And that, as *Mulciber* was driv'n
 Headlong for's Uglinefs from Heav'n ;
 So, for his Uglinefs more fell,
 Was *H—d—g—r* tofs'd out of Hell.
 And, in Return, by *Satan* made,
 First Minister of's Masquerade.
 Now this his just Preferment bears,
 'Mongst Wits, the Name of *Kick-up-Stairs*.
 Madam, says I, I am inclin'd,
 (Tho' of no superstitious Mind)
 To think some Magick-Art is us'd,
 By which our Senses are abus'd :
 For what can here this Crowd pursue,
 Where they all Nothing have to do ?
 Nothing ! why see at yonder Side-board
 What Sweet-meats Miss does in her Hide hoard.
 A little farther take your Eye,
 And see how fast the Glasses fly.
 Again survey the Inner-Room,
 There trembling Gamesters wait their Doom.

Here,

Here, the gay Dance the Fair employs
 There, *Damon* sues forbidden Joys,
 Whilst *Sylvia* listening to his Pray'r,
 Gives him no Reason to despair.
 See, where poor *Doris* tries t' assuage
 The haughty *Laura's* fiery Rage;
 Who caught him with a Rival Mistress,
 (The sad Occasion of her Distress.)
 For drinking, gaming, dancing — and
 Contriving to ——— You understand ———
 (What well-bred Spouses must connive at)
 Are the chief Bus'nesses they drive at.
 Some, indeed, hither sends Good-nature,
 To vent their o'er-grown Wit in Satyr:
 Some spend their Time in Rapeetec;
 Others (rare Wits!) in Ribaldry:
 Whilst others rally all they see,
 With that smart Phrase ——— *Do you know me?*
 Below Stairs, hungry Whores are picking,
 The Bones of Wild-fowl, and of Chicken;
 And into Pocket some convey
 Provisions for another Day;
 Preparing thus for future Wants,
 They've both the Sting and Care of Ants.
 But see *Loretto* comes, that Common ———
 Madam, how from another Woman
 Do you a Strumpet masqu'd distinguish?
 Because that Thing which we, in *English*,
 Do Virtue call, is always took
 To hold its Station in the Look.
 Poet, quoth she, (first having shaken
 Her Sides with Laughter) you're mistaken.
 Your Brother Bards have often sung,
 That Virtue's seated in the Tongue:
 With you, nor them, can I agree;
 For Virtue's unconfin'd and free;

A P O E M.

131

Is neither seated here nor there,
 A perfect Shadow, light as Air,
 It rambles loosely, every where.
 In Miss's Heart, at Ten, it lies;
 At Twenty, mounts into her Eyes;
 'Till Forty, how it does dispose
 Of its dear self, no Mortal knows.
 The Tongue is then its certain Station,
 And thence it guards the Reputation.
 Again (says she) some others ask,
 They'll tell you Virtue is a Masque:
 But it wou'd look extremely queer
 In any one, to wear it here.
 Madam, says I, methinks you ramble;
 What need we this your long Preamble?
 Well then, as in the different Ages,
 So Virtue in the different Stages
 Of Female Life, its Station alters:
 It in the Widow's Jointure shelters:
 In Wives, 'tis not so plain where laid;
 But in the Virgin's Maidenhead.
 A Maidenhead now never dies,
 'Till, like true *Phoenix*, it supplies
 Its Loss, by leaving us another,
 For she's a Maid who is no Mother.
 And she may be — we see in Life,
 A Mother, who is not a Wife.
 Now 'tis this Case, which in the Trumpet
 Of Fame, distinguishes a Strumpet:
 This, having been *Loretta's* Fate,
 Did to the World her Loss relate.
 So, poor *Calisto* it beset,
 With secret Injuries to swell;
 But had *Diana* through her Clan,
 (To try how far th' Infection ran)
 Forc'd all her Followers to Trial
 Of, Chastity, by Ordeal;

Who

14 *The MASQUERADE.*

Who knows (tho' it had rag'd no higher)
What pretty Feet had swell'd by Fire?

But see that Knot of Shepherdesses,
And Shepherds — well — they're pretty Drest.
Such the *Arcadian* Shepherds wear,
When Love alone could charm the Fair:
Such the *Arcadian* Nymphs, when Love
Beauty alone in Men cou'd move.
How happy did they sport away,
In fragrant Bow'rs, the scorching Day;
Or, to the *Nightingale's* soft Tune,
Danc'd by the Lustre of the Moon!
Beauteous the Nymphs, the Swains sincere,
They knew no Jealousy, no Fear:
Together flock'd, like Turtle-Doves,
All constant to their plighted Loves.
How different is now their Fate!

Both equally conspire to cheat.
Florus, with lying *Billet-doux*
The charming *Rosalind* pursues;
Follows her to the Play — to Court,
Where-ever the *Beau-Monde* resort.
Some half a Year he's made that Tool,
The wise Yclepe a Woman's Fool:
At last the pitying Fair relents,
And to his utmost Wish consents.
No sooner is the Nymph enjoy'd,
Than *Florus*, fickle Youth, is cloy'd.
He leaves her for another Toast;
She laughs and crys — Pray — who has lost?

Madam, said I, a Simile
Of mine will with your Tale agree.
So have I seen two Gamesters meet,
(Both ignorant that both wou'd cheat)
Throw half an Hour of Life away,
Cheating by turns in fruitless Play.

At last each other's Tricks discover,
And wisely give their throwing over :
At one another laugh, as Fools,
And run away to seek new Culls.

Poet, your Simile is just.

But what comes here ? quoth I — A Ghost ;

I hope the Fantom does not scare you ?

O no, says she : But see what's near you.

O hideous ! what a dreadful Face !

Worse than the Master's of the Place ?

Has Nature been so very sparing

Of Ugliness, to th' Age we are in ;

That our Deformity by Nature

Art must contrive to render greater ?

Quoth she, for different Reasons here,

In different Masques, we all appear.

Some ugly Vizards are design'd

To raise Ideas in the Mind ;

Which may, like Foils, conspire to grace

The lesser Horrors of the Face.

Others in beauteous Masques delight,

To be thought *Belles* for half a Night ;

As proud of this short Transformation,

As Justice D——k at C——r——n——t——n.

For know, (tho' 'tis by few believ'd)

Most go away from hence deceiv'd :

Error, (strange Goddesses !) ruleth here,

And from her Castle in the Air,

Carefully watches o'er our Motions,

Receives our Off'rings and Devotions.

Behold, aloft, the Goddess sit,

In her Appearance a Coquette ;

Six *Beaus*, as many *Belles*, are shown,

On Right, and Left-hand of her Throne.

See *Venus*, *Bacchus*, *Fortune* there ;

So, at this Distance, they appear :

But all are Pictures view them near.

}
The

16 *The MASQUERADE.*

The Goddess these, with subtle Art,
Has plac'd, to captivate each Heart.
For whilst you with a vain Entreaty,
Attack the Favourite painted Deity,
You fall into an unseen Net;
(By *Error* on that Purpose set.)
Thus caught, you are oblig'd to wander
Through a mysterious wild *Meander*:
Wearied, at last you find the Door,
Then hey to Wine, or Wife, or W——
Of these, no Matter which, a Dose
Your Senses does in Sleep compose;
Waking, all your Adventures seem
An idle, trifling, feverish Dream.
This Fate, indeed, does not befall
(Tho' much the greater Numbers) all:
For some o'er-leap with nimble Feet;
Others, with stronger, break the Net:
Then kneeling at the favourite Shrine,
They make the Deity benign.

Now that a G—d may be entreated,
By Prayers to Images related;
'Twill not be credited by some
In *England*, but by all at *Rome*.

Thus *Fortune* sends the Gamesters Luck,
Venus her Votary a ——
— Mistress — Oh! Criticks, spare the Crime,
Of one who cou'd not find a Rhyme.
Bacchus, that jolly Power Divine,
To his Petitioner sends Wine.

The lucky Gamester, when Repose
No longer will his Eye-lids close,
With Triumph feels his loaded Breeches,
That bend beneath the weighty Riches.
The happy Lover, when he wakes,
And a Survey of *Celia* takes,

As

As sleeping by his Side she lies,
 Kisses, in Ecstasy, her Eyes.
 Her Lips, her Breast; devours her Charms,
 And dies in Raptures, in her Arms.
 The honest Sot, disdaining Rest,
 Finds Joy imperial in his Breast;
 As great an Emperor as any
 In *Bedlam*, *Russia* or *Germany*.

But tho' each Godship kindly grants
 To some Petitioners their Wants :
 Each does refuse (I know not why)
 With some Petitions to comply ;
 And oft requites a hearty Prayer,
 (Instead of Joys) with Woes and Care :
 For view the young unseason'd Drinker,
 Oh Lord ! methinks I smell him stink here ;
 Welt'ring, he in his *Pigsty* lies,
 And curses all Debaucheries.

The undone Gamester wakes, and tears,
 From his ill-fated Head, his Hairs.
 The Lover, who has now possess'd,
 From unknown *Flora*, his Request ;
 (Who with a pretty, modest Grace,
 Discover'd all Things but her Face :)
 Pulls off her Masque in am'rous Fury,
 And finds a gentle Nymph of *Drury*,
 Curses his Lust — laments his Fate,
 And kicks her out of Bed too late.
 From different Springs, of equal Pain,
 The Gamester and Gallant complain ;
 The Gamester mourns his losing Lot,
 The Lover fears — that he has got.

These are the Scenes — wherein engage
 The Numbers now upon this Stage.
 These are the different Ends, which all
 In different Degrees befall.

B

Now

18 *The MASQUERADE.*

Now I'll discover who I am :
 A Muse — *Calliope* my Name.
 I stood surpriz'd, whilst from my Sight
 She vanish'd, in a sudden Flight.

Harmony in an Uproar :

*A Letter to F—d—k H—d—l, Esq;
 M—r of the O—-a H—e in the
 Hay - Market, from Hurlothrumbo
 Johnson, Esq; Composer Extraordinary
 to all the Theatres in G---T-B---T—N,
 Excepting that of the HAY-MARKET.*

In which the Rights and Merits of both
 O—S are properly consider'd.

—————*Neq; ut me miretur turba, laboro,*
Contentus paucis Auditoribus ;—————
 —————*Nec pluribus impar.*—————

Wonderful S I R !

THE mounting Flames of my Ambition having
 long aspir'd to the Honour of holding a
 small Conversation with you ; but being sensible of
 the almost insuperable Difficulty of getting at you,
 I bethought me, a Paper Kite might best reach you,
 and soar to your Apartment, though seated in the
 highest Clouds ; for all the World knows, I can
 top you, fly as high as you will.

But all preliminary Compliments, and intro-
 ductory Paragraphs laid aside, let us fall to Business
 ——— You

—You must know then, Sir that I have been told, and made to understand by your Betters, Sir, that of late you have been damn'd *Insolent, Audacious, Impudent* and *Saucy*, and a thousand things else, Sir (that don't become you) worse than all that——

Do you see, Sir,——as to Particulars, we scorn to descend to Particulars; —— for they are look'd upon as great Secrets; —— for your Enemies are very wise, damn'd cunning, and close; confounded close some of them, and terrible Head-pieces, i'faith; as you'll find to your Costs, before this Season is expir'd, though at the Expence of half their Estates.

Now, Sir, —— you must know I make a formal Demand to you in the Name of all the Muses and Mortals devoted to those divine Sublimities; Why this Discord? Why these stupendous Alarms in the Affairs of Harmony? Why, has Musick made so confounded a Noise, that the Great Guns upon the *Rhine*, and in *Italy*, affect not our Ears, deafned with an eternal Squawl or Chatter about Operas?

Last Night! O Gods, and Men! it was last Night! Was I awake? or did some infernal Phantom disturb my Brain, just lull'd to Rest; Methought a Voice pierc'd to the Marrow of my Backbone, and cry'd, *Arise, Musick is at her last Gasps!* —— I starting from my flocky Couch, replied, *How! O Heaven! Musick a dying —— then die Angels, and Mortals!* That Sound rous'd all my Faculties to a divine Energy, and made every Artery a *Hercules*; at once transporting me to the twenty-fifth empyreal Region of the blue-mantled Sky; a thousand Years Journey further than *Mahomet* ever flew on his Prophet-bearing As.

But hush, my Soul, and be your self again; calmly descend to Earth, and deign to converse with its moving Clods: And first for thee, thou delightful musical Machine. Why hast thou dar'd to rouse the roaring Lions, and wily Foxes of the *British* Nation; who, but for Pity, could tear thy very Being to Atoms in the hundredth Part of an Allegro Minnum; make Crotchets of thy Body, and Semi-quavers of thy Soul; and with the powerful Breath of their Nostrils, blow thy Existence beneath the lowest Hell.

Go then, thou mistaken Mortal, prostrate thy self before these *Grand Signiors*; yield to their most unreasonable Demands; let them spurn and buffet thee: Talk not foolishly of Merit, Justice or Honour, and they may prove so gracious, as to let thee live and starve; else thy Destruction's sworn; thy Foes are as merciful as wise, and will not leave thee worth a Groat; the Mightiness and Wisdom of Man have vow'd it.

You now perceive, that, like the *Pythian* Priestesses, I have been inspir'd at my lower Vent-hole, and have utter'd mysterious Truths, Oracles and Wonders; which occasioned my breaking out into the following Rapture in the *Shakespearian* or *Hurlothrumbian* Stile.

O Hev'n-born Harmony! thou Daughter sure of Hell!

Thou tuneful Discord! — beauteous Uglinefs!

Why dost thou charm us into Madness thus?

That blindly groping round the darkned Globe,

We knew not Day from Night, or if we live:

O save us from our selves; make poor Men rich;

Let great Men say, what 'tis they would be at?

Or touch their Heads, and tell 'em what they want.

Then

Then having eat two Pounds of Beef-Stake, and drank four Quarts of Mild and Stale, my Fury, Prophetick and Poetic, gently subsided into a proper Temper for a Judge, obstinate and drowsy; upon which I determin'd, that it was a Duty incumbent upon me, if possible, to make this Hurly-Burly up; but being convinced, that it is impossible for a Majority, especially of the *Majores*, to err; and that a single *Minor* must be very *impar* to such a *many-headed Pluribus*; I am humbly of the Opinion, before I hear you, that you are certainly in the wrong: But to shew my Impartiality, since I am declared Umpire in this weighty Cause, I solemnly cite you before my Tribunal; where, as my Cousin *Rowley Powley* very wittily observes,

Major rerum nascitur ordo.

But I believe my wise Relation was so busy in burlesquing *Milton*, that he mistook the Quotation, and should have rather inserted that Line of the two hundredth Book of *Pliny's Natural History*, where talking of the Difference of the Musical Notes of Birds and Beasts, he says,

Major ferarum asinus nascitur turdo.

Which, in a modern Translation, is as much as to say, that the Braying of an Ass makes a greater Noise than the Whistling of a Thrush.

But since you are called upon in this solemn manner, before an unbiass'd Judge, and the most honourable, impartial, numerous Grand-Jury that ever appear'd upon any Trial, I hope you'll behave like a Gentleman; own yourself guilty at once, and save us a great deal of Time and Trouble. But before you proceed to your Defence, consider who

you have to do with; think of that, Sir, and tremble. Know, Mortal, that there are leagu'd against you as many *bl—e*, *g—n* and *r—d R—ns*, as would serve to hang up you, your Singers, and your whole *Orchestra*, like so many dead Moles upon a Hedge-Row: mighty Men, and wise Men; some of them wise enough to be Justices of the Peace. Will not all this frighten you? — Are you in your right Wits? Rat me, if I don't think you in as bad a Situation, as if a Whirl-wind, and an Earthquake, and a fiery Torrent from Mount *Ætna*, and as if ——— but I must defer my Similes 'till next Page.——

Well, Sir! — you need not give your self much pains about your Defence, I know all your Arguments, before I hear them. — I am sensible you wou'd have it believ'd in your Favour, *that you are no way to blame in the whole of this Affair; but that when S——no had declared he would leave England, you thought yourself oblig'd in Honour, to proceed with your Contract, and provide for yourself elsewhere; that as for C——oni, you had no Thoughts of her, no Hopes of her, nor no want of her, S——da being in all respects infinitely superior, in any Excellency requir'd for a Stage; as for Singers in the under Parts, you had provided the best Set we ever had yet; tho' basely deserted by Mon——na, after having sign'd a formal Contract to serve you the whole of this Season; which you might still force him to do, where you not more afraid of W——r-H——ll, than ten thousand D——rs, or ten thousand D——ls.* — I know, you'll say, *that as you were oblig'd to carry on Operas this Winter, you imagin'd you might be at Liberty to proceed in the Affair, in that Manner which wou'd prove most to the Satisfaction of the unprejudic'd Part of the Nobility and Gentry, and your own interest and Honour.* I know you'll say,

say, it was impossible for you to comply with the unreasonable and savage Proposals made to you; by which you were to give up all Contracts, Promises, nay risque your Fortune, to gratify fantastical Whims and unjust Picques. I know you'll say, that if you were mist'd, or have judged wrong at any Time in raising the Price of your Tickets, that ye were sufficiently punish'd, without carrying the Resentment, arising thereupon, to such a length. I know you'll say, considering that Entertainment in any light, it better merited so extravagant a Price, than any other Entertainment ever yet exhibited to this Nation, not excepting the most celebrated of the Bear-Garden. — I know, you'll say, that if——

Z——nds, Sir, hold —— a little respite I beg of you — oh! oh! — you run on at such a Rate, I'm quite out of Breath — following — and can't come up to you — but before you proceed — let me answer this Troop of Assertions — one by one — or let me see — to save the Publick some Time and Fatigue in canvassing Arguments on both Sides, I had better do it by the Lump; Therefore I do here solemnly declare upon the Honour of an Esquire, and the Word of a Gentleman, that all you assert, is false, — utterly false, damnably false; and that you're an impudent Liar, and a Scoundrel, and a Rascal; and so G--d conf--nd you, and rot you and yours to all Eternity, and ten times worse than all that; and if this Answer is not sufficient to convince you, and all the reasonable Part of this Town, that you're positively in the Wrong, I have no more to say; for nothing can be more plain on my side.

In the same Manner, argue your Partizans at the Chocolate and Coffee Houses. — Says a very fine Gentleman to me t'other Day (whom Car——ino I suppose has catch'd by the Ears)——

So Mr. Hurlothrumbo, I hear you're are a great Stickler for the Opera at L——n's-I—F——ds; a pretty Set of Singers, truly! and for Composers, you out-do the World! —— Don't you think, says he, at this Time of Life, S——no could twang a Prayer finely thro' the Nose in Petticoats at a Conventicle? Hab! —— or what think you, says he, of Si——ra Ce——sti snuffing a Hymn there in Concert; or Madam B——lli, with her unmeaning Voice, with as little Force in it as a Pair of Smith's Bellows with twenty Holes in the Sides: Your Base, indeed, makes a humming Noise, and could roar to some Purpose, if he had Songs proper for him; as for your S——ra Fag——tto, she indeed may with her Master be sent home to School again; and by the Time she is Fourscore, she'll prove a vast Addition to a Bonfire; or make a fine Duenna in a Spanish Opera.

Humph! says he, your Composers too have behav'd notably truly; —— your Porpoise, says he, may roul and rumble about as he pleases, and prelude to a Storm of his own raising; but you should let him know, that a bad Imitation always wants the Air and Spirit of an Original, and that there is a wide Difference betwixt full Harmony, and making a Noise. —— I know, says he, your Expectations are very high, from the Performance of the King of Arragon; but that Trolly Colly Composer, says he, a stupid Cantata-Thrummer, must make a mighty poor Figure in an Opera; tho' he was so nice last Winter, that he would not allow that Han——l could Compose, or Sen——no Sing: What Art he has us'd, to produce him now as the first Voice in Europe, I can't imagine, but you must not depend upon his Majesty too far, says he, for to my Knowledge, he has been engag'd by a formal Deputation from the General Assembly of N——th-Br ——n,

Harmony in an Uproar. 25

Br——n, to new-set their Sc——ch Psalms, and be Clerk to the High Kirk in Edinburgh, with a Salary of one hundred Pound Scots, per Ann. Not able longer to bear the taunting Reproaches of this foul-mouth'd Monkey-tail'd Railer, in a Fury I rose from my Seat, whip'd my Hand at once to my — Pocket, threw two Pence on the Bar; look'd over my Shoulder at him, as the Devil did over *Lincoln—I—F—ds*, and then in a Passion withdrew.

But these Transactions without Doors, are not to be regarded, nor shall they save your Bacon: Therefore proceed we now without more delay to your Trial. ——— Cryer ——— O yes? ——— O yes? ——— &c.

This is to give Notice, to all Directors of Operas, Masters of Play-houses, Patentees with Patents or without, Composers, Performers, or other Masters that neither Compose nor Perform, all Dancing-Masters, Exhibitors of Puppet-Shews, Presidents of Bear-Gardens, Rope-Dancers, but particularly all Judges of Musick and others — That they now appear and produce their several Complaints against the Prisoner at the Bar, in order to bring him to speedy Justice.

Court. *Frederick Handel*, Hold up your Hand. Know you are here brought to answer to the several following high Crimes and Misdemeanors, committed upon the Wills and Understandings, and against the Peace of our Sovereign Lord the Mobility of *Great-Britain*, particularly this Metropolis: To which you shall make true and faithful Answer — So help you Musick — Swear him upon the two Operas of *Ariadne*, alias the *Cuckoo* and the *Nightingale*.

Imprimis, You are charg'd with having bewitch'd us for the Space of twenty Years past; nor

26 *Harmony in an Uproar.*

nor do we know where your Inchantments will end, if a timely Stop is not put to them; they threatening us with an entire Destruction of Liberty, and an absolute Tyranny in your Person, over the whole Territories of the *Hay-Market*.

Secondly, You have most insolently dar'd to give us good Musick and sound Harmony, when we wanted and desir'd bad; to the great Encouragement of your Opera's, and the Ruin of our good Allies and Confederates, the Professors of bad Musick.

Thirdly, — You have most feloniously and arrogantly assum'd to yourself an uncontroll'd Property of pleasing us, whether we would or no; and have often been so bold as to charm us, when we were positively resolv'd to be out of Humour.

Besides these, we can, at convenient Time or Times, produce and prove five hundred and fifteen Articles of lesier Consequence, which may in the whole, at least, amount to accumulative Treason — How say you, Sir, are you guilty of the said Charge or no?

Prisoner. — *Guilty of the whole Charge.*

Court. — We knew it must be so; Pshaw, pshaw, it could not be otherways — But to shew our Indulgence for your so readily complying, and saving us the Trouble of producing our several Evidences; and to demonstrate to the World our Impartiality in the whole Progress of this Affair; before we proceed to pass Sentence upon so old and notorious an Offender, we give you leave to make a Speech, in which, if you behave prudently, it may occasion a Mitigation of the Rigour of the intended Sentence; but be sure your Speech be a wise one, or it will not pass Muster with us *Aca—cians*.

Now

Now set yourself in Order, look mighty Grave and Wise; as wise as an Emperor in an Elbow-Chair; screw your Muscles into Form; so, now balance your Hands, and see saw them up and down like an Orator — tolerably well.

Clerk of the Court — Frederick Handel, look full at the Court, and make three Bows.

Court. — Sirrah — Demme, we say — Sirrah! what has your Stupidity to offer in your Defence, that Sentence of Annihilation should not be immediately pronounc'd against you and your *Tramontani* of the *Hay-Market*, for daring to oppose our mighty Wills and Pleasures — well said Us!

Pris. — *Most noble, Right honourable, and superlatively excellent* —

Court. — Go on — Scoundrel —

Pris. — *I am almost confounded at being thus arraign'd before so August an Assembly of the wisest Heads of the Nation; and to appear as a Criminal, where tho' I am guilty of the Charge, I am as innocent of any Crime, as ignorant of any real Accusation. Wherein have I offended?*

Court. — Why, you saucy Son of a B—h, do you pretend to impeach the Honour, Sense or Power of the Court? Wherein have you offended! unparallel'd Audaciousness, when we have said you have offended. Scoundrel! You're as impudent as a red hot Poker, which is enough to put any Face out of Countenance. But, Sirrah, if you are not guilty by Law, we'll prove it logically — No Man is brought to this Bar, but who is guilty — You are brought to this Bar —

Ergo — Do you understand a Syllogism, Rascal? 'Tis plain as a *Dutchman's Backside* by Day-light; no Man at the *Old Bailey* ever had a fairer

28 *Harmony in an Uproar.*

fairer Trial for his Life; away with him, Goaler, to the Condemn'd-Hold, — till the Warrant is sign'd for his Execution.

Now, Sir, you may think this Usage very severe — But to shew you upon what a weak Foundation you build your Pretences to support an Opera; I'll prove by Twenty-five substantial Reasons, that you're no Composer, nor know no more of Musick than you do of Algebra. You may look grave at this Assertion, but hear me, and confute me.

First then, Sir, — Have you taken your Degrees? Boh! — ha, ha, ha! Are you a Doctor, Sir? ah, ah! A fine Composer indeed, and not a Graduate; fie, fie, you might as well pretend to be a Judge, without having been ever call'd to the Bar; or pretend to be a Bishop, and not a Christian. Why Doctor *Pushpin* and Doctor *Blue* laugh at you, and scorn to keep you Company; and they have vow'd to me, that it is scarcely possible to imagine how much better they compos'd after the Commencement Gown was thrown over their Shoulders than before; it was as if a musical ——— had laid Hands upon them, and inspired them with the Enthusiasm of Harmony.

Secondly, Sir, — I understand you have never read *Euclid*, are a declar'd Foe to all the proper Modes, and Forms, and Tones of Musick, and scorn to be subservient to, or ty'd up by Rules, or have your Genius cramp'd: Thou *Goth* and *Vandal* to just Sounds; we may as well place Nightingales and Canary-birds behind the Scenes, and take the wild Operas of Nature from them, as allow you to be a Composer: An ingenious Carpenter, with a Rule and Compass, will succeed better in Composition, thou finish'd Irregularity.

Thirdly,

Thirdly, Sir, — I have heard it own'd by some of your best Friends; that being one *Sunday* in a Country Church, you made a terrible Blunder in singing the Psalms, put out the Clerk and the whole Congregation, to the great Disturbance of the Parson and his Flock; nor did they recover the Confusion you threw them into, in a Month after; therefore I submit it to the proper Judges, if an Ignorant in a Country Psalm, can be allow'd a Composer of Oratorio's.

Fourthly, Sir, — It has been objected to you, I believe with some Truth (for I never knew one Man take your Part in it) that you can no more Dance a *Cheshire* Horn-Pipe, than you can fly down a Rope from *Paul's* Church; a Composer, and not Dance a *Cheshire*-Round! Incredible! I have made it apparent to some Audiences, as Numerous as Polite, that the Beauty of Composition, and the Force of a fine Genius, lay in Singing, Dancing and Fiddling at the same Time; nor will it now be contested, that Footing it well is as necessary to shew a Man's brightest Parts, as any Productions of his Head-piece.

But as for my fifth Reason, Sir, — That indeed wou'd be sufficient to convince the most Bigotted in your Favour, of your Incapacity in this Art; nor will it scarcely be believed, when I can demonstrate to the blind Understandings of your Admirers, that, by G—d, you have made such Musick, as never Man did before you, nor, I believe, never will be thought of again, when you're gone.

My other twenty Reasons are full as strong as these, but my Printer says he can afford no more Reasons for Twelve-pence; but surely these may be allow'd sufficient to the Reasonable; and tho' you and your Friends have Fronts of a Metal
some

some Degrees harder than *Corinthian* Brass; yet how will them same metallick Countenances stare, when I shall assert, that to exhibit your Performances in the Perfection of your Art, it must be, not as a *Composer*, but a *Conjurer*; yes, Sir, a *Conjurer*, look as grim as you please; and the Whole of your Merit shall in proper Colours be shewn not to proceed from the Art of Musick, but the *Black-Art*.

It has in many Particulars been made manifest to the religious Part of your Audiences, that for these twenty Years past (as was well observed in your Trial) you have practis'd Sorcery in this Kingdom upon his Majesty's Liege Subjects, and often bewitched every Sense we have; there was not a Letter in one of your publick Bills, but had Magick in it; and if at any Time a Squeak of one of your Fiddles, or the Tooting of a Pipe was heard, Hey bounce! we prick'd up our Ears like so many wild Colts; away danced the whole Town, Helter skelter, like a Rabble-Rout after a mad Bull; squeezing and pressing, and shoving, and happy were they that could be squeez'd to Death. You have rais'd the Dead, and engaged all the Heroes, antique or modern, from *Theseus* to *Orlando Furioso*, to fight your Battles for you; you can call up Devils, and bring down Spirits to enchant us; as if at any Time another Composer civilly introduc'd a Patient, Strolling, Pastoral Princess to instruct us, up starts one of your damn'd Knight-Errand *Alexanders* or *Julius Cæsars*, and most inhumanly frighted the poor Lady out of her Wits, and laid, at one Stroke, the Composer flat on his Back. There is no bearing such Usage in a Christian Country! nay, what is worse, and what I think should be taken Notice of by our pious reverend Be—ch of
B—ps,

B——ps, whenever you gave us a Christian Hero, as *Rinaldo* or *Amadis*, you took Care to bring in some damn'd heathenish Wizard to play Pranks for them, and shew that you wholly work'd by Witchcraft; nay, such an Ascendant had you got over us, that we cried up every where other Composers for the first Masters in the World, and would not allow you to produce one Bar of tolerable Musick; yet we never went near their Performances, and *nolens volens* were hurry'd away by some of your infernal Agents, to crowd your Houses; and when we would have lock'd up our Wives and Daughters from your Power, *Presto* pass, they whipp'd through Key-holes, or Chimney-tops to you: If this is not being carried away by Inchantment, I can't tell what it is. If at any Time the Magick of your Opera lost its Force, by being too often us'd, away went the D——l and you to work in a Vizard, to hide your evil Designs, and then out comes an O-ratorio, or a Serenata; and just as we had begun to recover our Senses, all of a sudden we run as mad as ever; and hoity toity, away went we, like so many Witches on Broomsticks and Hobby-Horses, to the Prince of Darkness's Midnight Revels. If this is not downright Witchcraft, I never knew a Conjuror in my Life. But to put the Matter beyond all Dispute; have you not this very Season imported from *Italy* an Arch-Friend, one *Care—no*, that will play the Devil with us before he quits us, and leagu'd yourself to a notorious Witch, one *Str—da*, that never lets us be quiet Night or Day; and as if these were not sufficient to play Tricks with the whole Kingdom, you have brought over the whole Family of the *Negri's*, to make Magicians, Sirens, Devils, and other Ministers of Darkness, to carry on your infernal Designs.

signs. But that ignorant, well meaning Persons may no longer be seduc'd by you, or think that Musick is but a harmless Amusement, let them consider that nothing was ever look'd upon more proper to carry on Inchantments by than Harmony; it was always made use of by Antients and Moderns upon such Occasions, at all solemn Sacrifices, Invocations of Ghosts or Devils, calling up Spirits from the Earth, or down from the Air, Musick was held the only Lure to entice them; nay, *Belzebub* himself has a great Command that Way, and constantly entertains his Votaries, at their Installations, Festivals, and Nocturnal Meetings, with Operas, Symphonies, Voluntaries, and Madrigals in the Air, and I fear, Sir, has but too often lent a helping Hand to you. But I hope this prudent Sub—on at *L— I-n-F—ds* will put an End to your Charms, and knock off the Fetters we have so long wore; nor are we without Hopes, that thro' you, Musick may receive such a home Thrust, as she may never recover (at least in *England*) again: And if the Statute for burning Witches and Wizards was in full Force, I know who should soon be whipp'd into the Middle of a Bonfire of his own Works, and like a Swan die to some Tune.

But to come a little nearer to the Merits of the Cause, and give you a Wound where you think yourself most secure: *Your Party* very confidently, and with an Air of Wisdom, give out, that you are all very much surpriz'd, that so weighty a Part of the Grand Leg—ure should employ both their Time and Money so ill, as in setting up one O—ra—H—se to ruin another, without ever giving the Appearance of a formal Reason for acting so; when their precious Hours and vast Parts might, at this critical

Juncture,

franchise, be of infinite Service to their Country; when we are almost at a Loss how to behave.

Mighty pretty, truly — how charmingly wise, and sententious! Notable Speech-makers indeed! — How Murder will out! Does not this Objection alone make good all that we have been disputing about these three Hours? Is it not obvious that so many great M—, mighty great M— (who are so over-loaded with the Burthen of publick Affairs, that all common Necessaries of Life are neglected to attend that Service) would ever have taken all this Trouble about so lousy and paultry a Fellow as you? Had not your Insolence arriv'd to such an unparell'd Pitch of Audaciousness, that it quite threaten'd the utter Ruin of the Nation, had they not timely stood in the Gap made in our Liberties and Properties by your Musick, the Torrent in another Year or two might have swept away — God knows what — But, like true Patriots, they interpos'd, and ventur'd Lives and Fortunes to save us.

You may, if you please, very pertly ask, *Pray how could all this be effected by so innocent an Entertainment as an O—ra?* How, you D—g? How could it be sooner effected than by an O—ra? That Source of Expence, Luxury, Idleness, Sloth and Effeminacy, and all that; a damn'd Set of *Italian* Squeakers and Fiddlers: Nor indeed was there any other Method left to ruin your Opera, and demolish the Ascendant you had gain'd over us, but by setting up another Source of Expence, Luxury, Idleness, Sloth, and Effeminacy, and all that; and wisely contriv'd too, Sirrah, that you might not have the whole Plunder of a rich Nation to yourself, but that some of our most noted Spirits for Sense and Patriotism might come in for a Share with you. For if one O—ra was thought so very

burthenfome, and gave fuch Room for juft Complaints ; no Way fo proper to make us fenfible of its Weight, and our Miftake, as fetting up two.

Nor is it thefe mighty Men alone that would devour you ; the whole musical World is united againft you ; the King of *Arragon* fwears you want Softnefs ; Signior *Porpoife* finds you deficient in Roughnefs ; Mr. *Honeycomb* protests, that he cannot adapt one Air of your Composition either to his Eyes or Noſe ; and they are fuch Stuff as is only fit for the Throat of a *Care—ni* or a *Stra—a* ; Mr. *Gaynote* vows you produce no pretty Thing, that is to ſay, pleaſingly pretty, to tickle the Ladies ; Dr. *Pushpin* affirms, you are no Mathematician ; and Dr. *Blue* roundly asserts in all Companies, that you are quite void of Spirit and Invention : Nay, I can produce an *Italian* Nobleman, whoſe musical Judgment is univerſally allow'd of (eſpecially if his Spectacles are on) who has aſſured me, that you know no more of Harmony, than he does of the Tricks of a *Faro-Table*, or a *Bowling-Green*. It is true, from his Dreſs and Situation of late, he may be look'd upon to puff a little of our Side ; but that is only by way of Amuſement ; for to ſhew his Impartiality, he has often condeſcended to give you Hints for your Improvement ; and went ſo far as to invite you to eat a Tripe-ſoup and Fricaffey of Sheep's Trotters, at *Little Pontack's* near *St. Martin's Church*, with him ; when he had a Scheme to propoſe of infinite Advantage to you, without any Proſpect to himſelf, but the Payment of his Dinners, and the Liberty of your Gallery, which your Ignorance and Obſtinacy refuſed. As for that indefatigable Society, the Gropers into Antique Muſick, and Hummers of Madrigals, they ſwoon at the Sight of any Piece modern,
par-

particularly of. your Composition, excepting the Performances of their venerable President, whose Works bear such vast Resemblance to the regular Gravity of the Antients, that when dress'd up in Cobwebs, and powdered with Dust, the Philarmomick Spiders could dwell on them, and in them, to Eternity.

But if my concise Method of reasoning, or happy Talent of convincing by Demonstration, have not been able to satisfy you, in order to make a compleat Conquest, I must attack you in your own Way, and draw a—— Cantata upon you; which is adapted to the Musick of an Ancestor of the King of Arragon's, who had the Honour to be Madrigal-Composer to the Children of Queen Elizabeth's Scullery: The Words I translated in the modern Taste, from the original *Italian* of that incomparable Dramatick Poet, Signior Rowley-Powley.

L—— ♪—— ♪—— Triumphant.

A CANTATA.

To the Tune of, *Welcome Joan Saunderfon, &c.*

RECITATIVE.

*Welcome sweet P——ra to Britain's Shore,
A——ne now adds to our Musical Store.*

A I R.

O my sweet P——ra!

'Tis a fine Opera;

We will play it then o'er and o'er,

And over again, Nights full Threescore,

'Till the whole World comes near us no more.

Da Capo.

C 2

D U S T.

DUET.

*This Opera will no farther go,
Hark ye, Sir Treasurer! — why say you so?
It will not do; — it ne'er can do,
Without you get in Don F—di—do.*

CHORUS.

*He must come to, and he shall come to,
And he must come to, whether he will or no.*

RECITATIVE.

*Welcome sweet Arragon over the Main,
Is Don F—di—do safe landed from Spain?*

AIR.

*O my Dear Arragon,
This is a Paragon;
We will play it over again,
And over again, to free us from Pain;
All in the Tweedeldum, deedeldum Strain.*

Da Capo.

DUET.

*Alas! the poor Don no longer can go,
Then there is an End of all our fine Shew:
If this won't do, how shall we get Money?
Why! — wait the Arrival of Madam Cuz—ni.*

CHORUS.

*She must come to, and she shall come to:
If she'll not come to, this never will do.*

By this little Sketch, Sir, you find we are not
at a Loss for Words, Sir, nor Musick, Sir, to
equal any Thing of yours; and before this Season

is out, we shall firk you up with an Or—rio, shall make your Hair stand an end; and I am determin'd (if nothing else will do) to be at the Expence of Books and Masters to get a Smattering of the Black-Art, that we may be able to play Conjuror against Conjuror, and Devil against Devil with you, to the End of the Chapter.

But now, Sir, that I have sung you a Song, give me Leave to tell you a Tale; and perhaps before I have done with you, like my Betters, to shew my Breeding, I may chance to let a F—t— But to my Story,—— You must know then, Sir, I once went to the World in the Moon; how I got there, is no Business of yours or mine at present —— but I sail'd and sail'd farther than I can tell, 'till I came to the World of the Moon: This I can assure you, I was neither fir'd out of a Blunderbuss from hence, nor blown up by a Sky-rocket, nor flown away with by Woodcocks or Wild Geese, nor drawn up by the magnetick Force of a Mountain of Adamant in the Middle of the Country; but, in short, I came there — My Profession and Merit were soon known, it not being possible to hide any extraordinary Genius from the penetrating Capacities of that Country, particularly in the Art of Musick, of which they affect, to the greatest Degree, to appear very fond and very knowing; but betwixt you and I, Sir, (but be sure you keep it secret) the Majority of its Inhabitants have their Ears placed so near their Backsides, that they frequently sit upon them.

However, the Brilliant Rays of my Talents in that Art, quickly enlighten'd that opaque Globe so far, that I was immediately admitted into the good Graces of the Court, and principal Grandees; who were all ravished with the Novelty and Exquisiteness of my Compositions: In consequence

of which I was declar'd principal Composer to their O——as; and should have enjoy'd the same Station in the Court Chapels and Publick Temples, only that Place could not be conferr'd upon a Foreigner: Yet upon all solemn Occasions, they were obliged to have Recourse to me for their Religious Musick, tho' their ordinary Services were all compos'd and performed by Blockheads that were Natives; they claiming from several Laws, a Right hereditary, to have the Places in their Temples supply'd with Fools of their own Country. But People of Taste in general being more nice in the Affairs of any Amusement than those of Religion, cou'd not bear that the Musick in their O——as should be so trifled with, and flabber'd over by unskilful Composers, or Performers; therefore were at a prodigious Expence for Voices and Instruments from the Kingdom of the Sun, or other Countries in some of the fixed Stars.

No Merit can secure a Man from Envy, when eminent in any Profession; of Course my Success rais'd me many Rivals; the Moon-Calves (who have a mortal Aversion to being too long pleas'd with any Thing, and are only noted for Inconstancy) gave into their Projects, and formed strong Parties against me; which always appear'd done more in Pique to me, than Love to them: But their Compositions prov'd so contemptible, and in all Respects so inferior to mine, that whenever we contended, I carry'd the Day, my Enemies still decreeing me the Prize, yet continuing my Enemies.

In this State for several Years I triumph'd almost absolute in the Empire of Musick, nor ever disturb'd, but from some small Malecontents without Doors, who either wish'd the total Ruin of Harmony, or were quite eat up with Spleen and Vapours,

pours, and did not know what they would be at : I was prodigiously carefs'd at Court, the Royal Family (as in all other polite Arts and Sciences) being not only Lovers, but perfect Judges of Musick ; but more particularly the divine Princess *Urania*, who condescended to be my Scholar, and made that Proficiency, as seemed almost miraculous to me her Master ; nay to that exquisite Degree, that the Amusement only carried it to as great a Height in her, as in the most Ingenious, who made it their Profession : This Favour so far from diminishing, created me fresh Foes, who generally sprouted up from Stocks and Stones, like the new Race after *Ovid's* Deluge : Upon which the splenetick Tribe of fine Gentlemen and very fine Ladies, (quite out of Patience that I gave them no Musick to find Fault with) determin'd to oppose my Scheme, and have an O——a of their own, where they were sure to have as much bad Musick as their Hearts could desire : They list'd Composers, who never dar'd to shew their Heads in *Moon-land* as such, but under their Banners ; and then taking into Pay some cast-off Performers, who had appeared in under Parts in my O——as, and some Strollers, who sung Ballads about the Streets, with an old noted Gelderino at their Head (who was almost past his Business, and had besides a great Hole quite thro' his Lungs, so that more of his Breath broke out downwards than upwards) with this Ragamuffin Troop they pretended to set up against me, having hired a large Booth for that Purpose, where there had been formerly Puppet-shows, and Rope dancing ; they made a vast Subscription to carry on this grand Design, drawing in most of the young Fellows of their Acquaintance, by great Promises, and notorious Fal—ds, but who soon became sick of the Project, and would have

parted with their Billets at a very great Discount : The most violent (and who headed their Party) were the D—c de *Buffalo*, the D—c de *Trincalo*, the M—qui *Sansterre*, C—te *Spend-All*, C—te *Fathead*, B—n *Sad-dog*, and the Ch—r *Squatt* : Nay, they went so far as to give out, that they received some Encouragement from Monseigneur, the K—g's eldest Son, who only laugh'd at them in his Sleeve.

I had then in Pay a perfect Set of Performers, particularly *Angelo Carrioli*, and *Cæleste Vocale* ; the Unprejudic'd were amaz'd at the Vastness of their Judgment and Justice as well as Beauty of their Execution. My Opponents were obliged to make use of all their Interest and Industry, not only to get Company to their House, but to keep those who could not suffer their low Entertainments from coming to mine ; nor did they spare entering into the most indirect Means to ruin me ; having not only decoy'd a noted Performer from me, after having for a Term formally bound himself to serve me, but by some underhand Slight, they spirited away two very remarkable Monsters, the first Night of a new O—a, who had for a considerable Time been trained up to the Stage ; but by good Luck I had some more Monsters in another Den, tho' not so expert at their Business.

They open'd their Musical Droll the first Night to a crowd'd Audience, Numbers being drawn thither by Curiosity, and by the Boldness or Stupidity of the Attempt ; their Success consisted in a full House that Night, but Applause no Night ; their Company dropped off at once, and then they had recourse to the most unfair and ungentleman-like Behaviour, that ever was known upon such an Occasion, to make an Audience ; even using

face rudely, to such as would not comply; and being or hiring others, to visit their House.

For some Time I played gently with these charming Gudgeons, and, maugre all their pitiful Efforts, kept my Head above Water; but at last I came flap-dash upon them with a new O——a of my own Composition; which answer'd to my Profit, and the Pleasure of the Town; their Weakness was made manifest, they were defeated, and I triumph'd. Indeed they made another small Push, in bringing upon the Stage one of the most execrable, low Entertainments that ever was heard; it was receiv'd according to its Merit, which enhanc'd the Value of mine the more.

I might now have ruled, undisturb'd, the whole Empire of Harmony in the Moon, it being reckon'd the highest Presumption, or Rashness, to oppose me in a Dominion so lawfully gain'd, and so equitably supported.

But being fir'd with a just Indignation at the unworthy Treatment I met with from a People I so long honour'd and charm'd with my Performances, and for whom I had incessantly laboured for above twenty Years, I resolv'd to quit the Country: Accordingly, as soon as my Contract for that Season was expir'd, I hired a large Palanquin, and carried off the Principal of my Voices and Performers instrumental to the Kingdom of the Sun; where I was caress'd to the highest Degree, not oppress'd by the Great, nor chagrin'd by the impotent Attempts of any jealous Rival in the Art. There I remain'd several Years, honour'd and beloved, loaded with Riches and Reputation; yet my kind Reception could never stifle my innate Love for my own Country; where being happily arrived, I hope to spend the Remainder of my Days in that Quiet of Mind and reasonable Enjoyment

42 *Harmony in an Uproar.*

ment of Fortune, which none of my mean-spirited Opposers ever can taste.

Now, Sir, — What think you of my Tale? — Or how like you my Jaunt to the World in the Moon? — If in this small Sketch of some Part of my Life, you find any Rules for your future Conduct, in observing them, you may make me your Friend, and shew yourself a wise Man.

But to return to the Subject of the former Part of my Letter; I think I have made it very plainly appear, that you or somebody else is damnably in the Wrong; and I believe most People will allow (even the most warm Partizans of both Sides of the Question) that it is absolutely necessary, for the better Entertainment of the Court, Nobility, and Gentry, to contrive some Method of gently blowing into the Air, one O—a-H—se, and all concerned in it.

As you have some Reason to dread this Proposal, yet you cannot plead Ignorance, or not having timely Warning given you by,

From my Apartment
in Moor-fields-Pa-
lace, February 12,
1733.

Wonderful S I R!

Yours, as you merit it,

Hurlothrumbo Johnson.

The

The History of JOHN BULL.

P A R T I I I .

C O N T A I N I N G

Among many other Curious Particulars,
*A Faithful Narrative of the most Secret
 and Important Transactions of the Wor-
 shipful and Antient Family of the BULLS,*
 from Aug. 1, 1714, to June 11, 1727.

*Publish'd from the Manuscripts of that Learned and
 Celebrated Biographer, the late Sir Humphry
 Polesworth, Author of the First and Second Parts
 of this Work, publish'd in 1712.*

By NATHAN POLESWORTH,
Sir Humphry's Nephew, and sole Executor.

The P R E F A C E.

THE Editor of this curious and instructive
*History, assumes no other Merit to himself than
 that of collecting the Work from his learned Uncle's
 Manuscripts with the utmost Caution and Fidelity :*
*For tho' he pretends not to that Great Man's Erudi-
 tion, he won't allow him or any Man to outstrip him
 in Candour and Truth. These, as he inherits them
 from a long Line of upright Ancestors, he proposes to
 convey down unimpeach'd and unimpair'd, along
 with*

44 *The History of John Bull.*

with the Family-Estate, to the latest Posterity.

Had the Polesworths been no honeſter than ſome of their contemporary Writers, the World would not be ſo well inform'd, as it now is by Means of this accurate and impartial Hiſtory, of many curious and intereſting Particulars well worthy the Notice of the preſent Generation and of being tranſmitted to Poſterity. For the virtuous Uncle was tamper'd with to ſtiſle certain Faſts, and palliate others, ſo early as 1712; and the Nephew, ſo late as the laſt Summer, was no leſs vigorously attack'd by the Great and Powerful, to varniſh certain Tranſactions, and ſhade certain Perſons from the Sun-ſhine of Truth. But ſo ſtrong was their native Abhorrence of Corruption and Diſingenuity, that each of them in their Turns ſpurn'd from them the proffer'd Bribe with Indignation, and treated the insolent Seducers with Contempt.

The Reader is not to expect here the pompous unconnected Style of certain modern Hiſtorians, who make more Court to the Ear than the Head or Heart. Sir Humphry was a plain Man, lov'd Truth, and always produced it with as little Art and Ceremony as poſſible, thinking it had native Charms enow to recommend it without recurring to foreign Helps.

The Motto of the Poleſworths is, Speak Truth, and ſpare not; which ſhould be that of all Hiſtorians, who would inform Poſterity, and eternize themſelves. But how few Writers conſult either their own Fame, or the Information of future Ages?

Our Author had both in View, as may be ſeen by his Accuracy and ſcrupulous Impartiality. He pays Court to no Man, at the Expence of Truth; but ſays no more of him than is neceſſary for the Illuſtration of his Subject; nor treats of any Faſts that ſeem to affect the Character of Individuals, but ſuch as could not be ſilenc'd without wronging the Reader and himſelf.

Whether Sir Humphry was more cautious of giving Offence

Ofence than other Historians, or whether, like some ancient Writers, he had a Passion for Allegory, we can't say; but true it is, that to the vulgar Part of his Readers all his Works seem to be Allegorical, though the Learned and Intelligent can easily see thro' the prudent Disguise.

But should the Editor find hereafter, that any Names or Passages in this Work puzzle the learned Reader, he will oblige the Publick with such explanatory Notes, as he hopes will satisfy the most Curious and Inquisitive.

The Fourth and Last Part of this useful History is preparing for the Press; and shall be publish'd from the same learned Author's Manuscripts, as far as they go, with strict Fidelity, and as much Expedition as the Nature of so Curious a Work will admit of.

C H A P. I.

Of some particular Customs in John Bull's Family.

ALTHOUGH the Family of the *BULLS* were originally but *Farmers* and *Clothiers*, it is well known they were descended from as good a Stock as any in the Neighbourhood: And they pride themselves not a little on the Goodness of the Blood in their Veins, which they say, shews itself evident in their known Hospitality and Valour. Like other great Families then, they have their peculiar Customs, of which they are extremely tenacious; but among many of lesser Moment, there are some few which are look'd upon by them as so many Fundamentals. For Instance, the Person in the actual Possession of the Family-

46 *The History of John Bull.*

Family-Inheritance shall always bear the Name of *John*; and he shall not remain unmarried above a certain Time limited.

'Tis true these *Johns* have been distinguish'd like antient *Persian* Monarchs, by different additional Appellations; as *John Bull* DRUID, *John Bull* LATIAN, *John Bull* STONE, *John Bull* PIPPIN, *John Bull* BONNET, and *John Bull* WH——P. There were likewise some few call'd REDLOCKS and BUTTERBOX; but of these I find no frequent Mention made in the Annals of the Family; nor of one of spurious Breed, nick-nam'd the PHA-RISEE, who liv'd about a Century ago.

C H A P. II.

The Customs concerning Matrimony in the Family of the Bulls.

IN antient Times the *Bulls* were so uxorious, that no sooner was one of them become a Widower, but he took unto him another Wife of the same Family; insomuch that for some Ages the *Bull* in Possession had a new Wife every Year. But it not being to our present Purpose to descant on the Cause of the frequent Mortality of the *Johns* Yoke-Mates in those Days, we may be allowed to say, that so quick a Succession of Wives cou'd not but be advantageous to the Family-Tenants, not only because the Landlord kept open House some Weeks before the Proclamation of his Nuptials, but because each Wife strove to gain their Esteem by softening the Temper of her Husband, and by curbing and chastising the Insolence

leace and Injustice of his Steward, and other Head-Servants.

But in Length of Time, some advent'rous Quack in *John's* Family found Means to prolong the Life of his Wives, to the great Prejudice of the Tenants and Estate: For such Prolongation giving his Servants an Opportunity of practising on the Good-nature, perhaps the Sensuality of the Ladies, they so lorded it over the Tenants, that sometimes Riots and great Broils ensued, which seldom ended to the Advantage of the Tenants,

Tho' it might seem unnatural to oblige a Man to knock an obsequious Wife on the Head, shou'd she live longer than others wou'd have her, yet so great was the Uproar among *John's* Tenants about half a Century ago, concerning ill Advice given him by his Wife and Tenants, that he ty'd himself down by Bond to repudiate, poison, or otherwise dispose of his Wife, and take a new one every third Year at least. As Matters stood at that Time with *John* he must have comply'd, had the Tenants insisted on annual Nuptials, as practis'd by his Ancestors; but they were artfully put by the making such a salutary Demand by some of the Landlord's Head-Servants, who pretended to be vehemently attach'd to the common Interest.

But the Tenants had not long enjoy'd the Benefits of this triennial Contract, when *John* found Means to have it alter'd much to his own Content, and the Emolument of his principal Domesticks. The *Bulls*, tho' seemingly plain and well-meaning, yet are cunning enough to turn most Accidents to their own private Advantage, as may be seen by their taking Advantage of a Fray, which happened two Years after the late famous Composition, towards the Northern Mears
of

48 *The History of John Bull.*

of the Manor of *Bullocks-Hatch*. Some few of the remotest of *John's* Tenants took it in their Heads to attempt getting into his House at the Back-Door; but being surprized, and caught in the Fact, *John* ordered most of them to be hang'd in *terrorem*; but not content with that, he took Care in the Fright the rest of the Servants were in at that Time, to get up his Bond, and extend the Time of his Cohabitation with his Wives from three to seven Years. We shall have Occasion hereafter to expatiate more amply on the Nature of this new Contract; but for the present, let it suffice to say, that the Tenants ever since complain highly of Grievances arising from this Extension.

C H A P. III.

How, about two Years after the Composition of the expensive Law-Suit with Lewis and Philip Baboon, John Bull discharged all his Servants in general, and took a new Set; and how Hocus was restored to his Employments and the Confidence of his Master, tho' it was whisper'd that he had enter'd into a Combination against him the few Months he was absent from Bullocks-Hatch.

WHETHER *John* was incens'd at Sir Roger and his Fellow-Servants for compounding the Law-Suit with the Family of the *Baboons* against his Consent; or whether he thought Servants with different Principles would be more
supple

supple and affectionate, we can't say; but all of a sudden he turned off all the Servants of the Family, from the Steward to the Turn-spit, and took in a Set of quite other Principles and Passions, as will more fully appear by the Sequel. Among these *Hocus*, who had been lately obliged to retire to save his Bacon from the Pursuit of Justice, which Sir *Roger* had it in his Power to execute upon him by Means of certain Proofs he had accidentally got into his Hands: *Hocus*, I say, among this new Set was Chief in *John Bull's* Favour, tho' it is thought that *John* could not be a Stranger to a certain late dangerous Combination entered into by *Hocus* the little Time he was from Home.

Hocus was the Darling of Fortune all his Life, but in no Instance does it appear more than in the blind Fondness of *John* for him after he had had Information that this new Favourite had agreed to a Scheme drawn up by Sir *Roger* a few Years before; for defeating *John Bull* of his Succession to the Manor of *Bullocks-Hatch*. So lucky was this Minion of Chance, that the very Act for which he deserved to lose his Head, if secret Family-Memoirs are to be credited, turn'd to his Advantage, and became the Means of his engrossing the Heart of his Master. Though this Transaction be somewhat of a foreign Nature, yet to indulge the Reader's Curiosity, we shall relate it succinctly.

Hocus had been employ'd in carrying on the Law-Suit against the *Baboons*; and tho' his Bills of Cost ran excessively high, it must be owned that he managed with great Success and Skill. But a Composition taking Place by Means of Sir *Roger*, *Hocus*, to be revenged of the Compounder, agreed secretly, as 'tis reported, with *Squire South* and *Nic Frog*, to stir up *John Bull's* Tenants

56 *The History of John Bull.*

nants in such a Manner, that Sir Roger should be glad to drop his Overtures for a Composition, and sculk away to *Clay-pool* to *Lewis Baboon*, to save his Head. This whole Scheme of *Hocus*, and his Letters, fell into Sir Roger's Hands, which when he produc'd to *Hocus*, the Schemist was forced to compound for his own Head, by a voluntary Absence from *Bullocks-Hatch*. But *Hocus* willing to be at Home to manage the great Fortune he had acquired in the Management of the Law-Suit; and perhaps not averse by Nature from Sir Roger's Scheme in Favour of a certain Itinerant Person, who laid Claim to the Inheritance of the *Bulls*, he is said to have capitulated for his Return, by Articles under his Hand. But be that as it may, his arriving so critically as he did, looks as if he had entered into quite other Measures than those he affected to pursue, as soon as he set his Foot within the Manor of *Bullocks-Hatch*. Whatever was his Agreement with Sir Roger and his Fellow-Servants, and however inclined he might have been on his setting out for Home, to fulfil his Agreement; 'tis certain, that as soon as he found Matters in Confusion on his Arrival, he chopp'd about, made a publick Entry to the Manor-House, and afterwards made a Merit of his sufferings, and opportune Arrival, to serve the present Landlord.

CHAP.

C H A P. IV.

How Hocus had incens'd John Bull against all the late Compounders, and particularly against Sir Roger, 'Squire Worthy, and young Courtly. How John's new Servants frighten'd away Worthy and Courtly, but could not move Sir Roger; and how this last escaped a Blow which John aim'd at his Head, by squatting between two Benches in the Manor Court-House.

NOW that *Hocus* was very snug in all his former Places, and had the Ear of *John Bull*, there was nothing he dreaded more than that *John* should permit *Sir Roger*, *Worthy*, or *Courtly* to smoke a Pipe, or drink a Bottle in his Company, in an Opinion that he must like their Conversation, and take them into his Service, should he become thoroughly acquainted with their personal Merit. Therefore his first Care was to depreciate the late Composition, and to incense *John* against the principal Compounders, so as to induce him to resolve to chop off their Heads with his *Conning smark* Sabre the first Place he met them. 'Tis thought by some of the Annalists of those Days, that *Hocus* did not intend any Blood should be shed, but only to frighten away these Rivals from the Manor; and indeed the Industry with which *John Bull's* sanguine Resolution was spread abroad by *Hocus's* Emissaries, gives a Colour to the Suggestion.

52 *The History of John Bull.*

But tho' we may suppose, by his Stay, that Sir Roger smok'd *Hocus's* Design, it is certain *Worthly* and *Courtly* thought him in downright Earnest; for they separately and secretly withdrew themselves from the Manor, and retired to *Clay-pool*, where they were secretly well receiv'd by old *Lewis Baboon*, who durst do them no publick Honours, for fear of incensing *John Bull*. But tho' their Persons were got out of *John's* Reach, their Copyholds were at his Mercy, as Lord of the Manor; and these he retained to his own Use. Sir Roger lay by all this while, trusting to his own Innocence, or rather reckoning that *Hocus* wou'd find Means to save him, to prevent his opening *John's* Eyes, by producing the Proofs he had of his Attachment to the *Bulls* of the *Bonnet-Branch*. And he was not mistaken; for by a private Agreement between him and *Hocus*, while he was in the Stocks, he was to give up the aforesaid Proofs, in Consideration of which *Hocus* was to blunt the Edge of *John's* Sabre, or to shew Sir Roger how to avoid the Blow, by ducking his Head between two Benches in the Manor Court-House, which *Hocus* was to place there for the Purpose. Sir Roger trusting rather to his own Agility than the Bluntness of *John Bull's* Back-Sword, chose the Expedient of the Benches, and by that Means sav'd his Head and Copyhold Leases.

CHAP.

C H A P. V.

How John's new Servants wou'd have him break through the late Agreement with Lewis Baboon, and renew the Law-Suit: And how John gave them the deaf Ear out of Jealousy to 'Squire South, and for other private Reasons.

TH^O' *Hocus* had acquir'd more Wealth in the Management of the grand Law-Suit, than ever had been known by any of the Profession; he and his meek Wife were of so insatiable a Disposition, that they set all the World upon *John Bull*, to persuade him to kick the Instrument of the late Composition out at Window, and file a new Bill against *Lewis* and *Philip Baboon*. Nay, so great was their Influence, that they brought over Mrs. *Bull* of their Side: But *John*, who had quite other Views from either his Wife, or Servants, gave them the Hearing, but would not be persuaded.

The Tenants of *Bullocks-Hatch*, who had been impoverish'd to defray the Expence of the Law-Suit, bless'd *John* for his pacifick Disposition, little imagining he had any private, separate Views, or that their Burdens should continue, tho' no Suit was carried on. And *Hocus* and the rest of his Fellow-Servants were not a little disappointed in *John*, whom they thought to manage, as they had done his Predecessor: But finding that he wou'd be serv'd in his own Way, rather than fall in his Favour, or lose their Places, they came one and all into his Measures: And as Example has generally more Influence than Precept, the Submission of this first Set was implicitly subscrib'd to by all the Servants

54 *The History of John Bull:*

vants of the Family ever since.

John had no personal Quarrel to *Lewis Babon*, and besides he knew *Lewis* was old, and could not live many Years, by the Course of Nature; and that as soon as he shou'd be dead, the Management of the Manor of *Clay-pool* wou'd come to the Hands of his Nephew *Orlando*, who by Interest and Inclination was a Friend to the *Bulls*. Besides *John* had a View of making *Orlando* subservient to his Design of reducing the Power of 'Squire *South*, who had been so enrich'd by the late Law-Suit, as to raise the Jealousy of *John*, who was obliged to do him Service for a small Manor he held of him in his greatest Lordship. To these Reasons for *John's* Repugnance to the Revival of the Law-Suit may be added, that he had set his Heart upon purchasing two small Farms contiguous to his favourite little Manor of *Munquag*, which he thought he cou'd not so well do, pending a costly Law Suit with the *Babours*; and besides, he was suspicious that 'Squire *South* would oppose the Purchase he intended to make, should he become more powerful, as he necessarily must, should the Suit be comment'd, and carry'd on successfully.



CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

How John Bull was advised to frown upon most of his Tenants in the Manor of Bullocks-Hatch, that they might be provok'd to do such unlawful Acts as might be a Forfeiture of their Copyholds. How some of John's Servants encouraged Riots underhand; and how Tumults were suffer'd to increase, when they might be quell'd.

TH^{O'} *John Bull* was averse to a Renewal of the Law-Suit with the *Baboons*, it was thought, it seems, by his Servants, that he wou'd not be sorry to have a Scuffle with some of the Copyholders of the Manor of *Bullocks-Hatch*. In this View they advis'd him to shew a good Countenance but to a few of the Tenants, and to frown on the rest. The slighted Tenants, who thought they had an equal Right to *John's* Smiles, took Snuff at his Behaviour, and like combustible Matter, were ready for the first Impression that shou'd be made on their Minds. This was just what *John*, or his Servants wanted; not doubting but old *Lewis Baboon* wou'd foment underhand Animosities between *John* and his Tenants; and that thereby they wou'd be encouraged to go such Lengths as should answer the Purpose of the Lord of the Manor.

Other Means were likewise taken, or rather no Means were left untaken, to irritate these deluded Copyholders. 'Squire *Worthy*, by his Hospitality, and many personal good Qualities, was highly esteem'd in the Manor; and for that Reason,

56 *The History of John Bull.*

more than any Crime that cou'd be laid to his Charge, he was prosecuted with the utmost Rigour; and to crown the Matter, *John's* Mother, a venerable old Lady, held in great Veneration by the Tenants, was slighted by most of *John's* Servants, and not as respectfully treated even in the Manor-House as formerly. Minds already heated by *John's* Partiality, were soon set on Fire by such a Conduct as cou'd not be grateful to them: And therefore we are not to wonder that Emissaries from *John*, or his Head-Servants, found it an easy Matter to stir up Tumults in the Northern Parts of the Manor.

Old *Lewis Baboon* was now grown feeble of Body, and so heartily sick in mind of his last Law-Suit, that however he might be inclin'd to disturb *John's* Peace, he avoided scrupulously being seen to have any Hand in fomenting the Disturbances in his Neighbour's Manor. But, to take away all Cause of Suspicion from *John* on the Score of the *Baboon-Family*, the chief of them, that same old *Lewis*, who had play'd better and longer at Back-Sword than any Man of his Time, was gathered unto his Fathers, in the Infancy of the Broils in the Manor. But for all this so lucky an Accident, and that *Orlando Baboon*, *John's* fast Friend, was most powerful in *Clay-pool*, Tumults were permitted to spread, or, as some think, they were fomented under hand, till they shou'd come to a certain Consistency.

I won't answer for the Truth of all that has been suggested of the Depth of *John's* Policy concerning the Tumults of those Days; but it is certain that his Conduct on that important Occasion was such as might induce an indifferent Man to suppose he might have quell'd the Disturbances in the Manor much earlier than he did. In regard to this Supposition, *John's*
Slo anes

Slowness in calling for Help to *Nic Frog* is not to be overlook'd. By an old Agreement between the *Bulls* and *Frogs*, reciprocal Aid was to be given when wanted, and demanded. But tho' *John* was intitled to demand this stipulated Aid from *Nic* early in the Summer, and might have had it when he wou'd, yet was it *Christmas* before the *Frogs* enter'd the Lands of *Bullocks-Hatch* Manor.

C H A P. VII.

How John Bull's vicious Tenants were punish'd, and how the Riots gave a Handle to John's procuring considerable Alterations to be made in the Customs of the Manor. How John accosted his Wife for her Consent; and the Conversation between them.

AS soon as it was thought proper to quell effectually the riotous Tenants, they were attack'd and overpowered. Many of the Rioters were capitally punished; very many had been stripp'd of their Leases, and as many as could retir'd secretly out of the Manor. But tho' all was quiet, and there was not so much as one Mutineer of any Consequence left in the Manor, yet it was resolv'd not to let slip so favourable an Opportunity of enlarging the Power of the *Bulls*. The Ambitious are never at a Loss for Pretexts, nor the Powerful for Accessories.

Whether *John* was ambitious by Nature, or whether he was egg'd on by ambitious Servants, the Learned may define; but true it is, that no
sooner

58 *The History of John Bull.*

sooner was the nurs'd Tumult quell'd, but all Engines were set to work towards extending the Powers allotted to him by the Custom of the Manor. The Danger of the last Tumult was exaggerated, and that of future Riots was magnify'd exceedingly. The shrewdest Scribes were pension'd to declaim in Favour of the new Scheme, and the trustiest of *John's* Servants were privately dispatch'd to expostulate with *Mrs. Bull*, who 'till then was look'd upon to be zealously in the Interest of the Tenants; but *John*, not caring to rely altogether on either the Fidelity or Address of his Domesticks, waited personally on his Wife in her own Apartment, and spoke to her as follows: My Dear, said he, it grieves me extremely, that I have it not in my Power to give you substantial Proof of my high Esteem of your Virtues.

Mrs. Bull. Really, my Dear, I have had some Jealousy of your Temper, since I heard that you refus'd your last Wife the Pleasure of your Conversation, after she had taken all the Pains that Woman could to engage your Heart and Attention.

John Bull. I confess, that a few Weeks before her Demise the Woman was as ductile and obsequious as Man could wish; and I own she was generous to Prodigality: But could a Man of any Spirit brook or forgive her former Conduct? Was she not the Prostitute of those Rogues *Sir Roger* and *Courtly*? Did she not give a Sanction to the Composition, and all their other Villanies? and was she not in a Plot with them to shut out my Family from the Manor?

Mr. Bull. Weighty Accusations! But, my Dear, was it not in your late Lady's Power to exclude your Family above-board, if she was so inclin'd, without associating with Plotters? Indeed,

deed, my Dear, 'tis clear to me, that neither she, nor Sir Roger, nor Courtly, intended you any Harm; because they never openly attempted any: And as for the Composition, however it may be your Interest and mine to depreciate it publickly, now we are by ourselves, we must admit it was a necessary Expedient at that Time, and one, perhaps, to which you owe your present Possession. Besides, had the Law-Suit continued, 'Squire South might become more powerful than you would wish him.

John Bull. That's right; the Slabberer is already wealthier by half than I would have him; but Mum for that——'tis not fit my Rib should know that I think him so. (*aside*)—My Dear, your Judgment and Penetration charm me no less than your Affection and Generosity. You have convinced me that I should have behaved better towards my late Wife the little Time she had to live, which could not exceed six Months; but evil Advisers are the Bane of many a well-meaning Man. I am sorry for my Conduct towards her, with all my Heart, and beg, as she was your Relation, I may atone to you for my ill Usage to her; besides, your own Merit exacts my warmest Gratitude.

Mrs. Bull. My Dear, you are exceedingly obliging; but really my Ambition is limited. I wish for no Increase of my Pin Money, nor of my Power——

John Bull. But, my dearest Jewel, wou'd you not wish for a Prolongation of your Life, so precious and so dear to me?

Mrs. Bull. I cannot say but I should be loth to leave so loving a Husband.

John Bull. There's my Dear——and to let you see how I keep Pace with you in Love, I have been
been

66 *The History of John Bull.*

been contriving how our Cohabitation might be prolonged.

Mrs. Bull. Nay, my Dear, as for that, if you and I are satisfied, I know no Body who has any Right to trouble themselves about the Matter—— The Tenants indeed may grumble at any Innovation.——

John Bull. A Parcel of Rascals! I wish they would grumble till they work'd themselves into a second Tumult, that we might have the Pleasure of stripping them stark naked, and treading upon their tumultuous Necks.

Mrs. Bull. I should not care to be instrumental in pushing Matters quite so far; but, as for taking down their Pride, by emptying their Pockets, continuing their present Rents, and retrenching the Excess of their Freedom, I shall agree to all your Schemes for these Purposes with all my Heart.

John Bull. Thou dearest and most complaisant of Wives! we shan't part for one seven Years at least.

Mrs. Bull. And in Return, you shall have my Consent to reside as long as you will at your little Favourite Manor of *Mumquag*, which you shall extend and improve at the Expence of my Jointure-Lands.

John Bull. My Life, my Soul, my ministring Angel! (*Embraces her!*)—— She has touch'd upon the String that wins me to her forever. (*Aside.*)

C H A P. VIII.

How John Bull sets up for a Physician after he had secured himself of the Conformity of his Wife to all his Schemes for the Improvement of his Manor of Mumquag. How he practis'd first on Sir Swain Northy, who became so reduced, that John was forced to give him the Gold Cordial.

IT is a Doubt whether *John* had ever read any Physical Authors, except *Salmon* and *Culpepper*, and one or two *Saxon* Botanists; or whether he had received Doctors Degrees at home or abroad, but however that be, he no sooner quell'd the Tumult in the Manor of *Bullocks-Hatch*, and secured the Complacency of his Wife, but he set up for an *Esculapius*, and invited all the Country to come to him for Advice. People wondered what *John* meant. Some said, a Conjuror had sold him the Secret of a *Catholicon*; some again maliciously, that he had a Mind to poison all his Neighbours, that he might administer to them; and some that his Head was turn'd. But his true Reason soon appear'd, which was to bleed and purge *Sir Swain Northy*, 'till he should be reduc'd so low, that to compound for Life, he should consent to the Foreclosure of a Mortgage, which *John* had on two Farms belonging to him, which lay contiguous to the Manor of *Mumquag*.

The Mortgager had been for some Time before in the Hands of one *Peter Bear*, a very rough Practitioner, who bled him unconscionably, and
not

62 *The History of John Bull*

not contented with Evacuations, practis'd Amputation upon him. In so deplorable Circumstances, it would have been more generous of *John* to take the Patient out of cruel Hands, and administer Cordials, than join *Peter* in his Mal-Practice. But the Fee-simple of the Farms aforesaid was what *John* had set his Heart upon so immoderately, that all other Considerations subsided in his flinty Breast.

John's excessive Attachment to his Manor of *Mumquag* became evident on this Occasion; and indeed he took no Pains all his Life to hide his Partiality, going constantly thither, laying out his Money there, and spending as much of his Time there as he possibly could. His Partiality was the more excusable for its being natural; but his Wife had not the same Plea to make, having never once been at her Husband's favourite little Manor; nor could she, in any Shape, benefit by any Improvements or Additions that could be made to an Estate so distant from *Bullocks-Hatch*. But she had vow'd to be for ever resign'd to her Husband's Will and Desires. I remember it was said by many of the truest and richest of the Tenants about that Time, that *John* had lull'd his Wife into a Stupor, by Means of a yellow Tincture which she herself had prepared. So may the sturdiest Oak in the Forest be cleft in twain by a Wedge made out of its own Wood.

John, not being thoroughly vers'd in the Profession of Physic, had like to lose all his Credit in this his first Attempt: For, by excessive Evacuations, he had almost knock'd up poor Sir *Swain*; insomuch, that all the old Women's Tongues in the Neighbourhood were busy with the Doctor's Character. But *John* was unmoved at the Tittle-tattle within and without the Manor of *Bullocks-Hatch*, and went on his old Road of bleeding and purging,

purgings, 'till Sir Swain was in his Agony. And then, whether *John* had brought the Patient so low, purposely to oblige him to make a Will in his Favour, or whether to have the Credit of recovering him when he was past all Hopes, he set him upon his Legs by Means of his Gold Cordial.

C H A P. IX.

(1) *How John Bull being puff'd up with his late Success in Physic, resolved, at the Instance of Sir Swain Northy, to try his Skill upon his Brother Doctor Peter Bear. How Peter refused to submit to the Course of Physic; and how he and Sir Swain Northy agreed to be revenged.*

AS soon as Sir Swain Northy was able to go abroad, he waited on his Doctor *John Bull*, not so much out of Gratitude, as 'tis suppos'd, as to persuade him to take *Peter Bear* in Hand. *John*, whether out of Vanity or Ill-will to *Peter*, of whom he began to grow jealous, on account of the Increase of his Practice, promised Sir Swain, that he would soon bring down *Peter's* fat Paunch. To this End *John* made *Peter* a Visit, told him of his sudden unnatural Repletion, that Evacuations

(1) In this, and the foregoing Chapter, Critics may cavil in Point of Chronology, concerning the Time of Sir Swain Northy's Death and giving the *Golden Cordial*, &c. but the Author trusts, the candid Reader will be the Propriety of treating the Subject in this Manner.

64 *The History of John Bull.*

were absolutely necessary, and that he must immediately lose a Quantity of Blood. But tho' *John* display'd all his Oratory to persuade *Peter* to go under a Course the next Spring, and offered to serve him *Gratis*, there was no moving him; and for Fear *John* and Sir *Swain*, whom he suspected to have egg'd on *John*, shou'd lay violent Hands upon him, and join in forcing a Horn between his Teeth, he retir'd abruptly from *John*, and kept out of his Way all the Time he stay'd in that Neighbourhood.

Peter, who was a Man of good Understanding tho' plain and uncourtly, perceiv'd that *John Bull* had evil Designs in his Head; and therefore resolv'd to turn the Tables upon him, by accommodating all Disputes between himself and Sir *Swain Northy*, whom he knew to be *John's* Friend from the Teeth outward only. This Accommodation was immediately followed by an Association and Plan for taking down *John's* Pride. But the Scheme miscarried, by the untimely Death of Sir *Swain*, who was vehemently suspected by *John* to have concerted dangerous Measures with the discontented Tenants of *Bullocks-Hatch*. But be that as it may, the Gossips in the Neighbourhood made very free with some Characters as to the Time, Manner, and other Circumstances concerning Sir *Swain Northy's* Death.

C H A P. X.

How 'Squire South having been pamper'd by John Bull and Nic Frog, grew wanton, and press'd them to exchange Kid's Flesh for Beef. How Nic refus'd to meddle any more in his Affairs, and recommends him to John, as a general Meddler; and how John was drawn in to serve the 'Squire more out of Fear than Love.

DURING the Continuance of the late grand Law-Suit, Ejectments had been brought for several Parcels of Lands in the Possession of *Philip Baboon*, which were put into the Hands of 'Squire South, and the Possession was confirmed to him by the general Composition. But the 'Squire having too quick a Digestion, wanted to exchange a Piece of barren Land, fit only for feeding Goats, which had been given him, for an equal Quantity of fattening Soil; and thinking that *John Bull* and *Nic Frog* wou'd refuse him nothing, over their Cups at least, he invited them to a Bottle of *Tackey*, and after he had ply'd them pretty warmly for a Couple of Hours, open'd the Subject-Matter of their Meeting in the following Manner:

South. Friends and Fellow-Labourers, since that Varlet, Sir *Roger*, has forced us into an infamous Composition with the *Baboons*, it behoves us to set our Heads together, and rectify his Mistakes. Among other Favours, I was compliment-

66 *The History of John Bull.*

mented with some *Sardian* Lands, for which I thank you: But to tell you Truth, I am surfeited of Goats Flesh, which are the only Cattle the Land will rear; and besides, I have a mighty Longing for *Silian* Beef, since I tasted of a Sirloin made me a Present of lately by Gaffer *Swarthy*, on whom you, Mr. *Bull*, thought fit to bestow all the *Silian* Manor, tho' you might have conferr'd your Favours more suitably.

John Bull. On yourself, you mean.

South. I do so — But I impute the Misapplication of the Favour to that arch Rogue Sir *Roger*. You are entirely out of the Question, and so is my Friend here, honest *Nic Frog*. I told you our Business was at present to rectify Mistakes; therefore let us begin with obliging *Swarthy* to an Exchange, every Way more suitable and convenient — How, Gentlemen, silent on a Proposal made you by one so sincerely your Friend! — still unheeded — *Sacrament!*

Bull. Why, Neighbour *Frog*, don't you make the 'Squire an Answer?

Frog. And, Neighbour *Bull*, why don't you make him one yourself?

South. Nay, nay, Gentlemen, if you think my Proposal unreasonable, say so — and, by the Honour of my August Ancestors, I will kick you both to the D——l. (*Aside.*)

Frog. I see the 'Squire's Blood rises. (*Aside*) As for my Part, my noble 'Squire, as I have had no Hand in putting Gaffer *Swarthy* in Possession, I hope you will hold me excus'd, if I beg Leave to have no Concern in the Exchange. All I know is, that *Swarthy* was very hearty and useful in prosecuting the grand Law-Suit, and deserv'd to be considered.

South.

The History of John Bull. 67

South. Say you so, Mr. *Groot*? I shall make you repent this e're long, or I am mittaken (*Aside.*)

Bull. I thought so when I put him in Possession; and I see no Reason for altering my Opinion: Besides, to tell you truly, (you know I am but a plain Man) we think you have already full enough, and *Swarthy* full too little.

South. I see these Mechanicks are not to be sooth'd; I'll try what Roughness will do. (*Aside.*) Mr. *Frog*, I give you Time till To-morrow to consider of the Matter; but, as for you, Mr. *Bull*, I can perceive your Jealousy of me increases, as you add to your Copy-hold within my Lordship — But hark, in your Ear — if in eight Days Time you don't put me in Possession of the *Silian* Manor, I will take my Revenge; remember *Mumquag* is within my Reach. (*Whispers.*)

Bull. Ay, there the Slabberer has me sure. (*Aside.*) — Why so cholerick, my worthy 'Squire? Mayn't Friends reason upon Points, without falling out? My saying that *Swarthy* had little, and you full enough, did not imply but an Exchange of an equal Quantity of Acres might be made, without adding to the one, or taking from the other. Mr. *Frog* and I will set our Heads together, and reason or bully *Swarthy* into a Consent.

Frog. I wish the 'Squire all Manner of Success; but for my Part, I am so taken up with packing up my Cheese and Butter for Market, that I have not Time; but you, Mr. *Bull*, that have a Head for these Sort of Affairs, and Power to enforce your Schemes, I think you may undertake this Matter alone. — I shan't envy you either the Honour or Expence. (*Whispers to John Bull.*)

C H A P. XI.

How, much about this Time, a Fray happen'd in John Bull's Family, which obliged him to discharge many of his Servants, and particularly Bob Bronze, whom he had rais'd to be his Cashier.

IN *John Bull's* late Regulation of his Domesticks, he was not able to make such Provision for *Bob Bronze*, as he was inclined, in Recompence of past Services tendred to his Family, because so many Men of greater Account stood in his Way; but, on the first considerable Vacancy, which was of the Cashier's Place, *Bob* was preferr'd.

This Post of all others suited *Bob's* Humour best, as it gave him Weight in the Family Deliberations, and an Opportunity to mind his Fortune, which he had impair'd in supporting *John Bull's* Interest in the Manor. But *Bob* being somewhat untractable, and over-eager in lining his Pockets, his Fellow-Servants, but particularly *Sternholt*, resolv'd to have him discharged.

Sternholt was much in *John Bull's* Confidence; and was his chief Adviser, tho' he refus'd all Posts of publick Trust. All *John's* Servants, except *Bob*, paid this Confident great Deference, and transacted no Affair of Moment without his Approbation. But *Bob*, naturally haughty and self-sufficient, threw off all Dependence, and dictated without any Controul in his own Province. *Sternholt* seeing himself thus slighted by one of *Bob's* Obscurity, pry'd so narrowly into his Actions, that he soon discover'd the ill Use he made of the
Trust

Trust repos'd in him. Having therefore ample Proof of *Bob's* Peculation, he address'd himself one Morning to *John Bull* in the following Manner :
" Sir, The Fame of your Justice reached the Extremities of your Manor before you came into Possession, and gained you the Love of your Tenants even before they were acquainted with your Virtues. But, Sir, the Permission of Injustice falls little short of the Commission of it."

John Bull. You say true, my trusty Friend ; but wherein have I permitted Injustice ?

Stern. " In the Person of your Cashier. All is Corruption and Venality in his Office. He has his private and publick Brokers, who sell to the best Bidders all the Places in his Gift. Then he is so insufferably arrogant, that none of your Head-Servants will stay in your Service, if he continues."

Tho' *John* was loth to part with *Bob*, because of his great Art and Address in the Management of his domestic Affairs, and his Interest with *Mrs. Bull* and the Tenants ; yet for all his Reluctance, he was forced to give Way, for Fear of drawing upon himself the Odium of encouraging Corruption.

C H A P XII.

How Bob Bronze had the Art to draw off along with him Squat, and some other of John Bull's Servants, when he was dismiss'd: how he thwarted all John's Measures; was like to be call'd to a severe Account for his late Peculations; and how at last John was obliged to take him back again into his Family.

WHILE *Bob Bronze* was Cashier to *John Bull*, he so ingratiated himself to several of his Master's Servants, by conferring some Favours, by his Openness and Frankness, and the Oiliness of his Tongue, that some of them resign'd their Places when he was dismiss'd. Of these none was of Consideration enough to be mention'd in this History, except *Squat*, whom we shall have frequent Occasion to name hereafter.

As *Bob* had distinguished himself all along by Opposition and found his Account in it, he conceiv'd that he must now go his old Road, in order to oblige *John Bull* to admit him a second Time into his Service. To this End he spoke contumeliously of *John's* Conduct in the open Manor-Court, and even dispers'd many printed Papers among the Tenants to the Landlord's Prejudice. But what vex'd *John* more than any Thing, was *Bob's* openly joining such of the discontented Tenants as *John* thought to be Enemies to his Family, and his practising on Mrs. *Bull* to become cool upon her Husband, and even refractory.

This

This so ungrateful and indecent Conduct of *Bob*'s so nettled *John Bull*, that he swore a great Oath he wou'd have his Head, or at least his ill-gotten Estate. But while *Sternholt*, who hated *Bob* mortally, was contriving how to please his Master, and satisfy his own Revenge, he found himself of a sudden forced not only to drop all Thoughts of prosecuting *Bob Bronze*, but to apply to his Friendship.

It seems *John Bull* had a Mind to cram his Pocket with Guineas and Crown-Pieces, by Means of Gamblers, and other such like Artists, in Imitation of his Friend *Orlando*, Steward of *Clay-pool*, who had just about that Time play'd many such Pranks. The Scheme went on successfully at first; but there being no solid Foundation to support the vast Fabrick rais'd by the Art, or rather the Enchantment of *John*'s Gamblers, it fell at once to the Ground, and crush'd Thousands in its Fall. So great Calamity cou'd not but cause Murmurs and Heart-burning among *John*'s Tenants, which *Bob* taking Care to foment, and by laying all the Blame at *Sternholt*'s Door, he so inflam'd all the Copy-holders, and even Mrs. *Bull*, that the Confident, tho' innocent as a Babe unborn, found himself under the fatal Necessity of suing for the Protection of the Man in the World he lov'd least.

But *Sternholt* had no other Means to quiet the People, and secure himself from their Rage, but by intreating *John Bull* to stifle his Resentment against *Bob*, and take him again into his Service: For *Bob* had acquir'd such Influence with the Tenants, who lov'd Opposition at their Hearts, that he could inflame, or cool them at Will. *John* digested the Pill with much Reluctancy; but the Peace of the Manor, and the Safety of his Confident requir'd that he shou'd overlook all *Bob*'s

72 *The History of John Bull.*

Failings and Presumption. Thus *Bob Bronze*, by screening the innocent *Sternbolt*, got once again into his former Post of Cashier, wherein we shall see him act a Part equal to his Ambition and Address.

C H A P. XIII.

How John Bull stomach'd being forced to readmit Bob Bronze into his Service; and how he became tired to such a Degree of the turbulent Disposition of his new Tenants, that he resolv'd to retire to Mumquag, reserving to himself an Annuity for Life out of the Manor of Bullocks-Hatch.

JOHAN BULL, tho' naturally mild and good-natur'd, was sensible of the Respect due to him as a Master and a Landlord; and therefore took it grievously to Heart, that he was forced to gratify, instead of punishing *Bob Bronze*, as his Insolence and Ingratitude deserved. This Compulsion threw *John* into a Thoughtfulness at first, which was soon heightened into a settled Melancholy, by reflecting on the natural Unsteadiness and Turbulency of his new Tenants.

The Change in *John's* Countenance and Behaviour was too visible to be overlook'd by *Sternbolt*, who could not bear to see his Landlord so tortur'd in Mind. "Sir (said he one Evening, as they sat together smoking a social Pipe) having observ'd you of late more pensive than usual, " and

“ and far more reserv’d even towards myself, I
“ would beg to know the Cause; for, tho’ I am
“ not conscious of having given the least Occa-
“ sion. I fear much from the Art and Malice of
“ that Rascal *Bob Bronze*, who aims at engros-
“ sing your Confidence, as well as your Power.”

John Bull. I disown not that I am more pen-
sive than usual, and that I have been of late re-
serv’d to you; but, my faithful *Sternholt*, you
have no Share in my Inquietude. I have no Ob-
jection to your Conduct, nor no Doubt of your
Friendship: And to let you see I have not, I
will take your Advice concerning a Resolution that
has laboured in my Breast ever since that insol-
ent Fellow *Bronze* has obtruded himself into my
Service.

You know with how great Reluctance I took
Possession of this Manor; and I must tell you,
that nothing but the good Opinion I had of my-
self could have induced me to get the better of
my Prejudice. I knew my Heart so well, that
I was sure it wou’d not be my Fault, if my new
Tenants were not happy, and did not make me
so: but how miserably have I been deceiv’d! I
find by Experience, that no Landlord can please
them. In short, my dear Friend, I find to my
Cost there is no Quiet or Happiness for me to be
expected among you. This Plainness would not,
perhaps, please another Ear; but yours I am sure
not to displease. You are no Stranger to the
Foibles of most of your Fellow-Tenants; you
are my Friend, and as such, I desire your Advice
and Assistance in an Affair of infinite Delicacy in
itself, and of great Importance to me. — After
Sternholt had given him the strongest Assurance of
his Friendship and Fidelity, he proceeded thus:
“ You know how I stand affected to my Fa-
“ mily;

74 *The History of John Bull.*

“mily ; you know my Mind as to ***** , and
 “I know your Provocations. In short, I confi-
 “der but myself ; and as my Happiness depends
 “wholly on my Quiet, I would fain spend the
 “rest of ~~my~~ Days on my Estate of *Mumquag*,
 “and reserve a reasonable Annuity for Life on
 “this — You know my Mind ; and I rely on
 “your Integrity, Skill and Secrecy for managing
 “a Treaty, and taking other proper Steps for
 “conducting me to Peace of Mind and Happi-
 “ness.”

C H A P. XIV.

How Sternholt took his Measures for answering the Confidence reposed in him by John Bull ; and how he died while the Negotiation was going on, not without some slight Suspicion of unfair Play on the Part of his Enemies. How, after Sternholt's Death, John Bull sent to seal up all his Papers, that the afore-said Negotiation should not come to Light ; and how the whole Secret came out by Means of Bob Bronze.

WHETHER Sternholt had any Squeamishness concerning paternal Failings, or any secret Inclinations towards the Person he was ordered to treat with about *John Bull's* Retirement from the Manor of *Bullocks-Hatch*, and a considerable Annuity for Life ; or whether he was glad of

of an Opportunity to be revenged of ***** who had vow'd his Ruin, for having advised *John Bull*, at his first coming to the Possession, to keep the Staff in his own Hand; or whether he had any other, and what Views; but sure it is, that he laboured very earnestly to bring Matters to bear pursuant to *John Bull's* Intentions, and brought them almost to the last Perfection, when he was suddenly struck with the Blow of Death.

Sternholt, tho' disinterested, was not popular; and it was shrewdly guess'd, that he had Enemies who might be jealous of his Power, and apprehensive of his Resentment. But whether they had any Suspicion of the secret Negociation he was employ'd in, is not so clear, as that he died very suddenly and unexpectedly. As there is no Possibility of stopping the Mouths of gossiping Wives and tattling Men, 'tis no Wonder that *Sternholt's* Death was the Subject of Censure.

But tho' the Alarm of his Death was great and general, it alarm'd the Breast of *John Bull* more than any other. He wou'd have gone personally to *Sternholt's* House to secure his Papers; but fearing to give too great Umbrage, he sent the faithfullest of his Clerks with an Injunction to bring him all *Sternholt's* Papers, without inspecting any. The Clerk alarmed at so uncommon an Injunction, imparted the Cause of his Surprize to *Bob Bronze*, who, not doubting of some extraordinary Secret between *John Bull* and *Sternholt*, hoped, by coming at it, to render himself so necessary to his Master, that if he should not be able to gain upon his Love, he might upon his Fear. And it happen'd as he had projected; for by an Indulgence of *John's* Clerk, who had Orders not to inspect *Sternholt's* Papers, *Bob* came by the important Secret, which it was so much *John Bull's* Interest to keep

76 *The History of John Bull.*

keep conceal'd. From that Hour to that of *John Bull's* Death, *Bob* drew into his own Circle all the Power of the Landlord, and Emoluments of the Manor.

C H A P. XV.

How John Bull pray'd Orlando Baboon to contrive giving young 'Squire South Satisfaction concerning the Exchange of Goats Flesh for Beef. How Philip Baboon intended to seize to his own Use both the Farms in Question; and how John Bull, at 'Squire South's Instance, sent out his arm'd Challops, set upon Philip's Boats unsuspected, and took and blew up every Stick of them near the Silian Farm.

'**S**QUIRE South's Threats concerning the Manor of *Mumquag* put *John Bull* into such a Tweague ever since their last Interview, that he had no Rest till his Neighbour *Orlando Baboon* set his Heart at Ease by assuring him, that he wou'd join him to dispossess *Gaffar Swarthy*, in Favour of 'Squire South. *John* was highly pleased to let the World see that he had so powerful a Friend as *Orlando*; and the artful *Baboonian* was no less pleas'd that he could make a Breach in the grand Composition, and wean *Swarthy* from his Attachment to the late Plaintiffs in the general Law-Suit. As for 'Squire South, he saw that the
separate

separate Interest of *Mumquag* would occasion an everlasting Jealousy between him and *John Bull*; so that he doubted not to dissolve, by Degrees, the Harmony that had long subsisted between the Plaintiffs in the late grand Suit, by which old *Lewis Baboon* had been so greatly dishearten'd and impoverish'd.

Orlando, as cunning a Wight as ever took Measure of an Oaf's Foot, had no sooner *John Bull's* Consent to transact any, and every Thing in his Name, but he drew up an Instrument, by which he, *John*, and *South*, dispos'd as they thought fit, of all the Possessions in the Neighbourhood, without any Regard to such Settlement as had been made by the late grand Composition: And he had the Address to prevail on *Nic Frog* to become a Party to the said arbitrary Award; but it was with a secret Salvo, that *John Bull* should bear any Expence he should be put to in Consequence of his Accession. *Nic* had all his Eye-Teeth grown, and was sure to bite *John Bull* in all their Bargains.

No sooner was this Award publish'd, but *Philip Baboon's* Wife, as very a Termagant as ever poor Man was curs'd withal, teaz'd her Husband so about making Provision for his second Brood by her, that to content her, and procure himself domestic Peace, he ordered his Chaplain, a mettled, meddling, cunning Fellow, to fit out all his Boats, and take Possession in his Name of two small Islands, which had formerly belong'd to his Predecessors, and even had been in his own Possession not many Years before. Well became the scheming Priest, he secur'd one of the Islands presently, and was near securing the other, when 'Squire *South* sent so uncivil a Message to *John Bull* concerning his Favourite Manor of *Mumquag*, that *John* was in

78 *The History of John Bull.*

a great Pucker; and, to assuage the 'Squire's Wrath, he fitted out all his Challops immediately, and fell unawares on *Philip's* Boats, just after his Servants had been landed on the Island, and sunk, burnt, and took every Stick of them.

C H A P. XVI.

How all the Neighbours cry'd out Shame at John Bull for destroying Philip Baboon's Boats without any previous Notice or Quarrel. And how, to be revenged, Philip attempted to give John Bull some Disturbance at Home, and actually fix'd Scaling-Ladders to the Walls of a Barn, which a Predecessor of John's had forced from Philip. How John Bull benignly scar'd out of his Wits at Philip's Preparations against him, wrote him an obliging Letter by Orlando Baboon, wherein he assured him of the Restoration of the Barn that had been wrested from him, if he wou'd pocket the Affront and Injury he had done him, at the Instigation of 'Squire South.

ALL *John Bull's* Neighbours being scandaliz'd at the Treachery of his late Usage to *Philip Baboon*, he held down his Head wherever he met any of them; and at last threw the Blame on the Pilot of his Challops, who, he said, exceeded his Orders.

The History of John Bull. 79

Orders. But all the World sneer'd and chuckled, when they saw that same Pilot rewarded, instead of being punish'd. Some of *John's* own Tenants resented the perfidious Blow, as it seem'd to fix a Blemish on all the Inhabitants of the Manor of *Bullocks-Hatch*, and would be glad to lay Hands on the Adviser of the Perfidy, and punish him as he deserved: But *John*, who was tender of his Servants, never would name the Adviser, tho' it was shrewdly guess'd that he was an Inhabitant of the Manor of *Mumquag*.

But be that as it may, *Philip Baboon* resented the unjust Indignity so highly, that he avowed publicly, he would sell and pawn every Rag he had on to be revenged of *John Bull*. Accordingly he fitted out all the Boats he could lay Hands on, and with so profound Secrecy, that had not the Winds disfavoured, they would have landed their Hands on the Manor of *Bullocks-Hatch* before *John* could know of the Design. Tho' this be a Fact notorious to all the Neighbourhood, it will hardly meet Credit hereafter; For who that considers *Philip's* late Loss of Boats, the great Distance between his Manor and that of *Bullocks-Hatch*, and the extraordinary Number of *John Bull's* Challops, can suppose that so bold an Effort could be made by *Philip* under so great Disadvantages?

But however Posterity may judge of this Fact, *John Bull* was so sensible of the Reality of it, and so affected with the Danger he had miraculously escaped, that he trembled every Inch of him; and while the Fit was hot upon him, he sent to *Orlando Baboon*, his Friend, to mediate a Reconciliation between him and his Cousin *Philip*, who had just before fix'd Scaling-Ladders to a Barn that he had been stripp'd of by *John Bull's* Predecessor.

Or-

80 *The History of John Bull.*

Orlando, who was *John Bull's* Friend from the Teeth outward only, and wished that *Philip* had his Barn again, that *John's* Tenants might no more fat their Fowls there, very willingly undertook to reconcile the Landlords at Enmity: but told *John Bull* under the Rose, that nothing could be done with *Philip Baboon*, unless he had the Barn at *South-Mims* restored to him. *John*, who was frightened out of his Wits at *Philip's* late Invasion, consented, without the least Hesitation, to promise by Letter to procure *Philip* all the Content he himself could wish for. Upon which all Signs of Rancour ceas'd for the present between *John Bull* and *Philip Baboon*.

The Neighbours talked variously of this Promise of *John's*. Some said, it was of a Piece with the late treacherous Destruction of *Philip's* Boats, never intended to be kept; others said, and perhaps with more Truth, that as *John* was very indifferent concerning every Thing that did not immediately affect his Manor of *Mumquag*, he really designed to deliver up the aforesaid Barn to *Philip*; but that his Tenants of *Bullocks-Hatch*, and even his Wife threatening to lead him a weary Life, if he attempted the Performance of his Promise, he was forced to drop all Thoughts of it.

C H A P. XVII.

How Philip Baboon was so exasperated at the Non-performance of John Bull's Promise, that he threw himself into 'Squire South's Arms, tho' an Enemy, to be revenged of John: and how kindly Philip was received by 'Squire South, that he might help protecting a China-Shop, which the 'Squire had lately set up in Nic Frog and John Bull's Neighbourhood.

ORLANDO Baboon had no sooner reconcil'd *John Bull* and *Philip Baboon*, but he was suddenly snatch'd out of this Life, to the great Joy of *Philip*, and Mortification of *John*, who look'd upon him as the best Friend he had in the World. The Truth is, *Orlando* had not Honesty enough to be a Friend to any Man; but he had the Cunning to perswade *John*, that he was sincerely his, tho' all the while he was urging him to his Ruin. And to this Day the Neighbours are of Opinion, that if he had lived a few Years longer, he would have quite undone all his over-credulous Acquaintance.

Had *Orlando* lived, 'tis thought he would have sooth'd, or bully'd *John*, to perform his Promise of restoring the aforementioned Barn: But his Death embolden'd the Obliger to give Content to his Tenants, by breaking thro' his Engagement. *Philip* was so enraged at this second Perfidy, as he called it, and some other Indignities, that he

F

vowed

82 *The History of John Bull.*

vowed Revenge; and the better to come at it, sought the Friendship of 'Squire South.

John had Intelligence of *Philip's* Design, but could not be prevailed to believe that any Consideration could induce 'Squire South, whom he had so lately and essentially obliged, to hearken to any Proposals to his Disadvantage. But he was no less mistaken than surprized to find the *Squire* and *Philip* together one frosty Morning drinking *Gin* at a Brandy-Shop, with *Nic Frog's* Favourite Daughter between them.

So shocking a Sight could not but put up *John's* cholerick Blood, who in his Passion laid upon *Philip* and the 'Squire with a Quarter-Staff he usually carry'd in his Hand: But both fell upon him so furiously, that *John* had enough to do to fight his Way to the Shop-Door. As soon as he was out of the Reach of his Enemies, *John* whoop'd and halloo'd to *Nic Frog*, that his Daughter would be debauch'd, unless he came instantly to her Relief: but *Nic*, tho' he loved his Daughter as the Apple of his Eye, could not be persuaded to quarrel openly with so good a Customer as *Philip Baboon*: But for all that, he was not the less solicitous about his Daughter, whom he found the Means to preserve at the Expence of others.

C H A P. XVIII.

How Nic Frog waited on John Bull to beg he wou'd engage young Lewis Baboon to interfere in the Preservation of his Daughter from the Embraces of such Ninkumpoops, as 'Squire South and Philip Baboon; and the Consequence of this Interview.

SOME few Days after *John Bull* had been so ill used by *'Squire South* and *Philip Baboon*, and so flighted by *Nic Frog*, he was sitting pensively in his Counting-House, fretting his Guts to Fiddle-Strings, when lo! *Nic* came to make him a Visit. After the usual Salutation, *Nic* opened the Purport of his Visit in the following Manner:

Nic. I am come to return you Thanks for your intended Friendship to my Daughter; and to ask your Pardon for not seconding your good Intentions: But, *Mr. Bull*, I am sorry to say it, I have not recovered my Strength since my last Bout at Back-Sword with old *Lewis Baboon*. Besides, *Philip* is one of my best Customers.

John. But should he deflower your Daughter, mayn't he then set up a Shop of his own?

Nic. No, no; the Ninkumpoop is too proud and lazy: I fear the 'Squire much more; he has got such odd Whims in his Head since he has lain in a *Chints-Bed*, and tasted of *Mango's* and *Indian Birds-Nests*, that I fear lest he should inveigle my Child to abandon her own Father for Good. Don't you see how he has set up a *China-Shop* already in our Neighbourhood?

84 *The History of John Bull.*

John. Why *Nic*, you would not have me venture alone to break all the 'Squire's Tea Equipage?

Nic. The Truth is, *Mr. Bull*, you are lusty, and strong enough to encounter both 'Squire *South* and Lord *Strut*; but I know your Influence with young *Lewis Baboon*, and his new Steward, and advise you to request that the young Man might bear you Company.

John. Nay, for that Matter, as you say, I am strong enough to deal with them alone; but for the greater Safety and Expedition, I don't care if I call upon young *Lewis* in my Way — But, *Mr. Frog*, won't little *Lewy* expect I should bear his Expence? 'Tis a cunning young Hound's-foot as any within fifty Miles of him.

Nic. Lord, that a Man of your Figure and Fortune should mind so trifling a Sum as the Travelling-Charges of one young Lad! Why, *Mr. Bull*, you forget your own Dignity — For Shame! let it not be said that any of the Blood of the *Bulls* would permit any Man to club a Reckoning in his Company.

John Bull was so tickled with *Nic's* Flattery, that he granted all, and more than he asked. He sent immediately to young *Lewis*, to desire he would give him a Meeting at *Mumquag*, whither he was just setting out. *Lewis* met him there accordingly, and entered into Articles with him, *Nic Frog*, and one *Fred. Wildfire*, to oppose the joint Efforts of the *Wooers* of *Nic's* Favourite Daughter.

C H A P. XIX.

How John Bull and young Lewis Baboon were forced to beg and pray Nic Frog to sign the said Articles, tho' he was more concerned than any other of the Contractors. How Fred. Wildfire repented and retracted what he had done; and how John Bull was saddled with all the Expence that attended the aforesaid Association.

THO' the Insult offered by Lord *Strut* and 'Squire *South* affected *Nic Frog* more than any Man alive, yet so tenacious was he, after the Parties met at *Mumquag*, that he refused signing, till young *Lewis Baboon* promis'd that *John Bull* should indemnify him. Then indeed, after a Thousand Quirks and Evasions, *Nic* sign'd, but not till he had a Deseazance under *John Bull's* Hand and Seal.

As this Association was not kept a Secret, 'Squire *South* and *Philip Baboon*, or Lord *Strut*, no sooner had Notice of it, but they vow'd to be revenged of *John Bull*, whom they looked upon as the Promoter of the League against them. The 'Squire swore by the *Fiddle* of his deceased Father, (an Instrument much revered in the Family) that he would work *John's* Buff, and make him repent every Vein of his Heart, that he had disoblged the Lord Paramount of *Mumquag*. And his first Step was to wheedle into his own Interest *Fred. Wild-*

86 *The History of John Bull.*

fire, whom *John Bull* reckoned upon as his best and fastest Friend.

John was Thunderstruck at the News of *Fred's* Defection; and his Alarm for *Mumquag* was so great, that he prevailed on his Wife to agree to a Mortgage upon her Jointure Lands for him to raise Money, which he dispersed among all the poor hungry Fellows in the Neighbourhood of his little Favourite Manor. By this Means he hoped to secure *Mumquag* from the impending Danger: But not contented with this Precaution, he armed the best Part of his Challops, and ordered them to lie off a distant Mine belonging to Lord *Strut*, for Fear he should fetch any Oar to Market, that might enable him to support his Associate 'Squire *South*.

But this was not all neither; for *John* being no less afraid of an Invasion of *Bullocks-Hatch* by Lord *Strut*, who had but very few Boats, and by 'Squire *South*, who had not one Boat in the World, than of one to *Mumquag* by *South* and *Wildfire*, he armed all his Tenants at Home, and covered the Rivers about the Manor of *Bullocks-Hatch* with armed Challops of all Sizes. Nor was he even then at Ease; for if the Wind blew from either the East or West, his Heart panted like any Thing.

The young Varlet *Lewis Baboon* made great Game of *John Bull* on this Occasion, and played intolerably upon his Fears. Sometimes the young Elf would put *John* in Mind of a Cloud gathering in the East, and the next Moment he would whisk the good Man about to view one rising on the opposite Side of the Horizon. And tho' *Nic Frog* was less offensive, or rather less indiscreet whilst in Sight, *John's* Back was never turned but *Nic* lugg'd

lugg'd out his Tongue at him a full half *Flemish* Ell beyond his Butter-Teeth.

In all this costly Bustle *John* had the Honour of having no Partner in defraying the Expence. *Lewis* pleaded, he had no Challops, and very little Money; and *Nic* swore himself black in the Face, that he had neither Victuals, nor Money to buy any, but offered to send *John* half a Dozen of his rotten Challops, provided he would send Provisions on board, and pay the Mens Wages.

C H A P. XX.

Of the Use Bob Bronze made of the Secret of Sternholt's Negociation, and how he came about John Bull to increase his own Power.

N O sooner had *Bob Bronze* a Sight of *Sternholt's* Papers, but he laid Hold on *John Bull's* Orders to him for negotiating the Term of his Abd——n from *Bullocks-Hatch*. Of this important Paper he took a hasty Copy, which he intended should serve him for a double Purpose. In the first Place, as was mentioned, he hoped, by Means of it, to intimidate *John*, if he found him cool and reserved; and next, he did not question but to make his Court to young *Jack*, who might have it in his Power hereafter to return the Favour. It was thought that young *Jack* was no Admirer of *Bob*, nor *Bob* of him; but it often happens, that Men find their Interest in paying Attention where perhaps they think none is due.

88 *The History of John Bull.*

Be that as it will, before *Bob* would make a Step towards the rising Sun, he resolved to avail himself of that in the Zenith. One *Monday-Morning*, then, as he came, as usual, to bring *John Bull* his Weekly Pocket-Money, in laying down the Bag on *John's* Tobacco-Board, he look'd wishfully at him, and said in a Tone capable of moving a Rock, *My dear Landlord, I wish I could as readily lay my Heart on that Board, as I do this Bag of Money, to convince you that Sternholt never loved you half as much as I do.* — *John*, who expected no such Compliment from so plain-looking a Man, was really affected; which *Bob* perceiving, he took Courage, and pushed home his Purpose: “Sir, (said he) I am no Stranger to
 “ your Uneasiness at the Turbulency of your
 “ Tenants, nor to your Intention of retiring to
 “ your Favourite Manor of *Mumquag*, if *Sternholt* had lived to have executed your Orders.” At these last Words *John* bit his Lips, and fretted exceedingly; but *Bob* still went on, unheeding as it were any Change in *John's* Countenance. “Sir,
 “ I humbly beg Leave to assure you, that I am as
 “ capable, and I believe more willing to serve
 “ you in all Respects than *Sternholt*. You can't
 “ forget who his Sire was; but Sir, Ancestral
 “ Faith flows in every Vein of mine. If your
 “ Humour of retiring from us still subsists, I will
 “ continue the Negotiation; and all the Recommendation I expect is, that you will allow me to retire along with you. For Sir, no Stripling's
 “ Gut-strings yearn so for a Sweet-heart, as my
 “ Bowels do for you.” — Now *Bob* put on one of his mournful Faces, and took *John's* Right-Hand, full of Gold as it was, and kiss'd and flabber'd it, as though it had been the Lips of the Lass he had last laid his Leg over.

The

The Kissing-Scene being at an End, *Bob* renewed his Addresses to *John*, whose good-natured Heart he had almost conquered; which being observed by *Bob*, who has a Hawk's Eye of his own, he went on thus: ——— “ But, Sir, if I might
“ be so bold to offer you Advice, it would be
“ to drop all Thoughts of retiring hence. I am
“ sensible of your Dislike of the turbulent,
“ moody Humour of your Tenants, of your Love
“ of Ease and Tranquility; and above all, of
“ your Indifference towards young *J——k*, for
“ certain private Reasons; these are Motives, it
“ is true; but would you enlarge, embellish, and
“ enrich your Favourite-Manor, you must re-
“ main here among us, who are able to promote
“ your Designs. And, let me add, your Tenants
“ here shall promote any Views you may have re-
“ lating to *Mumquag*, if you do me the Honour
“ of confiding in me alone, and intrusting me
“ singly with the Exercise of your Power within
“ this Manor. I know the Tenants to be head-
“ strong as Mules, unsteady as Weather-cocks, and
“ murmuring as *Jews*; but they have their blind
“ Side, and no Man knows the Way to it so well
“ as I. The Truth is, they love Money, and
“ will have it at any Rate, therefore, if you
“ leave Matters to my Management, I'll forfeit
“ you my Neck, if I don't make the proudest
“ of them jump over a Stick, and fawn upon
“ you like any *French Spaniel*. In short, Sir, let
“ it be known throughout the Manor, that I have
“ your Ear and Confidence; and if ever you are
“ put to a Pinch, or have cause to be ruffled,
“ call me and use me as the veriest Scoundrel that
“ ever darkened these Doors: And Sir, allow
“ me to say, that many Villains have set their
“ Feet within this Threshold; among which, tho'
“ I

90 *The History of John Bull.*

“ I can’t say directly that *Sternholt* was one, yet
“ I am sure he was the Son of one who was no
“ better than he should be.”

Upon the Whole, *Bob* had so wound up *John’s* Heart, that from that Hour he delegated to him as much Power and Authority as he required.

C H A P. XXI.

How Bob Bronze laid about him in Bullocks-Hatch as soon as John Bull vested him with ample Authority. A Sketch of Bob’s and Squat’s Characters. How Bob spoke contumeliously of young Jack to Squat one Evening as Bob came to Squat’s House frighten’d out of his Wits.

TH O’ *Bob Bronze’s* Blood was not as thoroughly infected as old *Noll’s*, yet he bore impatiently enough the being subservient to any Man. But, as Matters stood with him, he thought it prudent to affect leading, rather than driving his Master; and *John Bull* was well enough contented with the Shadow of Power; as for the Substance, he delegated it to *Bob* ever since the late Conversation. From *Bob’s* natural Temperament, it may be easily guess’d, that he could bear no Equal, nor would have any. He chopped and changed in all the Offices of the Manor and Manor-House, and turned off every Mother’s Son that offered to reason, or stand upon Terms with him. *Furioso*, who had been one of *John’s* Clerks for some Years, and in his Confidence, stood but on a very tottering Foundation with *Bob*, tho’ near-

nearly ally'd to him. And *Squat*, who had resigned in Compliment to him, on his late turning out, found himself sinking in *Bob's* good Graces, as this latter rose in the Graces of their common Landlord.

Never were any two Men unapter for Friendship than these two; which induced many to wonder how a seeming good Understanding had subsisted between them for some Years. But what might be a Mystery heretofore, is now become as obvious as the Sun. Before *Bob* arrived at the Summit of Fortune's Hill, he made use of *Squat* as a Round to mount to it; and during this Interval, he hugged him, took him into his Bosom, flattered his Vanity; and in short, laid a Restraint on his own Temper to indulge *Squat's*: But when he found himself above his Level, he dropped the Mask, and began to appear in his native Colours.

Squat, who was naturally vain, impetuous and haughty, thought himself *Bob's* Equal at least, if not his Superior in Parts, Blood and Fortune; and saw no Reason why he should not rise as fast, and as high. But finding himself deceived in *Bob*, he began, first to cool towards him, and afterwards to declare openly against him. But before Matters came to Extremity, *Bob*, who lived next Door to *Squat*, came one Evening to see his Neighbour under all the Perturbation of Mind that can possibly be imagin'd. ——— "Oh! said he, " my dear Bosom-Friend, how unhappy " is my Fate! Here is a Letter in my Hand giving Intelligence, that my House is to be set on " Fire this very Night, and I am to be murdered into the Bargain." — *Squat* simper'd to see the Tweague his Neighbour was in; and sitting down by him, spoke to him in the following Manner:

92 *The History of John Bull.*

Manner: “ Why, Neighbour *Bob*, I never was
 “ more mistaken in a Man than I am in you ;
 “ (secretly alluding to *Bob*’s Falschood and Ambi-
 “ tion) for I thought you a Man of Resolution,
 “ but I find you a Chick. Can’t you see that
 “ the Detection of the Designs of a Man’s Ene-
 “ mies is his Safety ? My House wou’d be in
 “ Danger, should yours be in Flames ; there-
 “ fore shall my Servants watch all Night along
 “ with yours : And as for Murder, shou’d you
 “ think your own House insecure, you are wel-
 “ come to stay in mine. — But, Neighbour,
 “ what have you done to deserve such Punish-
 “ ment, or to have your Conscience fly so in
 “ your Face ?

Bob. Nothing in the World, as I hope to be
 sav’d. I have walk’d as upright as a new Chan-
 cellor, who has the keeping of the King’s Con-
 science.

Squat. Ha ! ha ! of late, you mean. You know
 that formerly Hay and Oats was foul feeding.

Bob. Pshaw ! Pox o’ that silly Affair ; ’twas be-
 fore your Time —

Squat. Then some ill-natur’d Things have been
 spoke of a certain late Contract.

Bob. Pr’ythee, no more of these Fooleries —

Squat. Nay, don’t look grave ; I was but in Jest
 — But, as to the Matter in Question ; what Man
 of Spirit have you lately push’d beyond his Pa-
 tience ? Such he must be, that cou’d form the
 tremendous Design of murdering you, and burn-
 ing your House in one and the same Night.

Bob. None, as I expect a Ribbon. You know
 me, dear *Squat*, to be as cool and passive as a
 Gentleman Usher.

Squat. I have heard it whisper’d, that young
Jack would have been better pleas’d, if you had
 talk’d

talk'd more obligingly of him to our Landlord, and paid him greater Deference.

Bob. Pshaw! F—! who minds whether he be pleas'd, or discontented? Why, shall other Folk mind him more than his Dad? — Here the Conversation was interrupted by the coming in of *Squat's* Wife, who came to ask her Husband's Advice, concerning some Money she was laying out upon a Mortgage.

C H A P. XXII.

How Bob Bronze managed John Bull's Wife; and how, by her Means, he managed John and all the Tenants. And how he encouraged John to spare no Expence upon Mumquag, and supported him by his Interest with Mrs. Bull.

JOHN BULL's Wife has always the keeping of the Purse; and besides, she had no small Ascendancy over *John*, and among the Tenants. *Sternholt* play'd his Part pretty tolerably with her till that unlucky Affair of the Gamblers already notify'd; but after that, whilst he liv'd, she wou'd every now and then stop short to ask some impertinent Questions. These were a Sort of Humours *Bob* did not like; and he took a new Method to keep her always in Temper, and constantly complaisant and submissive.

Tho' *Mrs. Bull* had the keeping of the Purse, she wou'd be glad of private Pin-Money, to defray her idle Expences, and pay her Mantua-maker and Millener; for she was not allow'd to finger
any

94 *The History of John Bull.*

any of the Money in the Purse, which was all at her Husband's Disposal, when once gather'd; or rather at his Steward's. *Bob*, being well acquainted with Mrs. *Bull*'s private Profusions, and want of Pin-Money, waited on her one Morning at her Toilet, and told her, without mincing the Matter, that if she would resign herself up wholly to his Conduct, she shou'd never want Money, Jewels, new Cloaths, nor Opera, Ridotto and Masquerade-Tickets.

The good Woman, who had been more politely treated by *Sternbolt*, was somewhat nettled at *Bob*'s plain Way of Speaking; but she had such an Itch to Gaming, Dressing fine, and indeed to all Manner of Luxury, that she stifled her Resentment, and promis'd to be as supple as a new B——p, and complying as an old Usurer's Harlot. But begg'd, as a Favour, that whenever he had any Request to make to her, it might be with Decency, in order to stop all the old Wives Mouths, who wou'd otherwise make free with her Fame. *Bob* promis'd; and, to do him Justice, he perform'd his Word with good Grace. For tho' he greas'd Mrs. *Bull*'s Fift, and secur'd her over Night, whenever he wanted a Favour; yet wou'd he accost her, for Form's Sake, next Day in open Company with great Ceremony, and seeming Respect.

Sometimes he wou'd affect paying her more than ordinary Compliment, when the Favour to be granted was of Consequence. And on these Occasions he wou'd order his Satellites, of whom he had a Number always wandering about the Orb of his portly Person, to stand up, and make her flattering Speeches, which he himself always took Care to second in Person. Of these the most voluble and sprightly was *Limberham*, as pliant a Twig

as ever grew under the Shade of a Forest-Oak. And he fared as well for his Ductility; always roofing in a snug Place, and basking in Sun-shine. Another of his Preamblers was *Stiff*, who always spoke with such an Air of Plausibility and Importance, that he acquir'd very much the good Graces of *Mrs. Bull*, and was much more in Favour with the Tenants than any of *Bob's* Jack-calls. And yet it would puzzle a Conjuror to distinguish between the Virtues of *Stiff* and *Limberham*. If implicit Obedience to *Bob's* Nod was Merit, they had it alike; and if going all his Lengths was Virtuous, then are they still on an Equality, and both are Angels of Light.

After *Bob* had secur'd the Resignation of *Mrs. Bull*, he told *John*, that now he might improve, extend, and embellish *Mumquag* as much as he wou'd; and that he wou'd take upon himself to defray all the Expence: "For, said he, one Evening over their Cups to *John*, who seem'd to question his Sufficiency, "I have made Love to "your Wife, and succeeded so far, as that I may "say, she carries the Purse but for my Use." He went on exulting, and proclaiming his Interest in *Mrs. Bull* so long, that the Husband thought it decent to take him down a Peg; though, for any thing *John* cared, all the Militia of the Manor might be well with her, provided he cou'd finger the Pence.

Bob's Influence with *Mrs. Bull* was of infinite Service to him, not only with Regard to the Husband, but Tenants, who are but too apt to judge favourably of a Steward in her good Graces; on a Supposition, that she wou'd countenance no Collusion or Corruption. The Sequel will shew the Error or Rectitude of the Supposition.

C H A P. XXIII.

How Bob Bronze was put to it to defray the vast Expence John Bull had incurr'd by falling out with 'Squire South and Lord Strut. How the Tenants murmur'd at John and Bob's Conduct, and how Bob fee'd an Adept dress'd in Petticoats and Lawn, to stop the Tenants Mouths with Sugar Plums, for Fear they should incense Mrs. Bull against him.

AS soon as *John Bull* found himself abandon'd by *Fred. Wildfire*, he was at his Wits-End; and not doubting but 'Squire *South* had debauch'd so natural an Ally from him, with a Design to seize upon *Mumquag*, he mov'd Heaven and Earth to raise the 'Squire Enemies, and wean from him and weaken his Friends. Some he brib'd extravagantly high, others he frighten'd with his vast Preparations. In short, all the Rivers were cover'd with his Challops, and all the Fields with his armed Men both Foot and Horse.

These mighty Preparations were exorbitantly expensive; but that was the least of *John's* Concern. If he could secure *Mumquag*, and bring down 'Squire *South's* Pride, he minded not what the Tenants of *Bullock's-Hatch* shou'd suffer, or say. But his new Steward, who had encouraged *John*, and oblig'd himself to find the Means of defraying all the Expence, was not quite so calm and indifferent as his Master. He had rack'd the Tenants woefully, and even seiz'd to his own Use
some

some Rents that were appropriated for the Payment of old Debts: He had forcibly seiz'd on all the Boatmen and Fishermen in the Manor to man *John's* Challops, insomuch that no Man cou'd cross a River to go to Market, nor no Fish cou'd be had on Fasting-Days.

So unsatisfactory, in short, was *Bob's* Conduct in all Lights, on this Occasion, that it gave almost general Offence; which he perceiving, and dreading that *Mrs. Bull* might take Fire, if the Flame was permitted to spread, he propos'd to his Master the extinguishing it by Sugar-Plums. *John Bull*, who knew not the Temper of his new Tenants so well as *Bob*, was not a little surpriz'd, and even offended at the Extravagance of his Proposal; "How! (says *John*) pretend to lay, by "Sugar-Plums, the high Fever of Men, who "think themselves excessively harra's'd, deceiv'd, "and injur'd?"

Bob. Sir, your Tenants are the veriest Cheats in Christendom. They have the Appearance of being turbulent, and headstrong, but they are, in the main, the tame'st, best-natur'd Creatures in the World. They are ready this Hour to cut your Throat, the next they will kiss your A—e, saving your Presence, if you give them good Words. The only Difficulty is in finding apt Expressions, and applying them seasonably. I don't remember to have seen the Tenants in such a Taking as they now are in, since the Prosecution of the Country Vicar, *quorum pars magna fui*. But, for all that, if I have your Promise of the next fat Living in your Gift, I have a Friend, who shall harangue to them so oilily, so flowingly, and with such seeming Candour and Affection, that their Ferment will be laid in an Instant. But there is no persuading him to exert himself, unless he has your Promise to

G

pro-

98 *The History of John Bull.*

promote his Interest as Opportunity offers.

John. The Interest you mean must be spiritual, because the Agent must be a spiritual Person, since you mention a Living for him. — I will promote his spiritual Interest with all my Heart; but enriching him is not the Road to it.

Bob. In the primitive Ages of Christianity the spiritual Interest might be the principal Object of the Attention of spiritual Persons; but the Moderns are more enlightened. You have already reach'd out your benevolent Hand to raise the Person, whose Pen we now stand in need of, for having employ'd it to weaken the spiritual Power; but, as we want it now to support the temporal, it will well become your Generosity and Wisdom to secure it in your Interest. Tho' your Wife be all Complacency at present, as she is naturally fickle, there is no Certainty that she will not catch the murmuring Contagion, should it continue: And if once the Tenants should get *Madam Bull* of their Side, your Servants will surely go to Pot, and even you yourself will stand but on slippery Ground.

John promis'd all his Steward ask'd in Favour of *Double*, whom he immediately set to work. And no sooner had *Bob* engaged *Double* to put his Invention to the utmost Stretch in his Service, but he triumph'd in all Companies he came into, saying, " You shall see such an Apology for my " Conduct, as shall give the Lie to Malice, clear " my Innocence, and put *Squat* my open E- " nemy to Flight, and to the Blush, if he has " any of that Grace left, which I had lent him " during our Intimacy. " — People generally fimper'd when *Bob* talk'd of his Grace; but, for all their Leering, he went on; " Gentlemen " may wonder at the vast Expence we have been " lately

“ lately put to in Consequence of the late Association at *Mumquag*; but when they come to read *Double*, they will wonder rather that we cou’d avert the mighty impending Dangers from all Quarters at so small an Expence. And sure no Man can think that a Person dress’d up, by divine Appointment, in Petticoats and Lawn, would write an Untruth, or offer to impose on the Flock? ”

The Truth is, *Double*’s Performance was a Master-Piece. He stated Things in such a tremendous Light, that the Tenants held up their Hands to Heaven for their Deliverance from *Squire South* and *Lord Strut*; and particularly from the late *Peter Bear*’s Widow and Executrix, whom they had set on, according to *Double*, to worry *John Bull* and all his Family. And tho’ *Squat*, who about this Time profess’d open Enmity to *Bob Bronze*, endeavour’d to undeceive the Tenants, by pointing out the Fallacy of *Double*’s Reasoning; they had swallowed too many of his Sugar-Plums to relish *Squat*’s Bitters, tho’ wholsomer, and better suited to their Constitutions. — Time indeed has prov’d the Rectitude of *Squat*’s Arguments; but what of that? *Double*’s Persuasive answer’d the present Purpose, which was all *Bob* requir’d, knowing full well that *Bullocks-Hatchians* are no shrewd Observers of Time, or Slaves to *Experience*.

C H A P. XXIV.

How Bob Bronze triumph'd over Squat after he had appeas'd the Tenants; and how he intended to lay a Trap for him and others, if his Power had not been shorten'd by the sudden Death of John Bull, by a Surfeit of Mushrooms.

AFTER *Bob* had laid the Ferment of the Tenants, by Means of *Double's* Sugar-Plums, he was secure of *Mrs. Bull*; and, by being secure of her, he so secured his Master, that he cou'd persuade him to any Thing. But fearing that *Squat*, now become formidable by the great Number of rich Tenants that joined him, some in Opposition to *Bob* only, and others in Opposition to *John* and his Family, shou'd ever circumvent him in his Master's Favour; *Bob* laid a Scheme for destroying *Squat*, and some of the Principals of his Associates. He was become so useful to *John Bull*, that he had a Claim to his Ear and Confidence. And it must be own'd, that *Bob* had both, without a Drachm of *John's* Affection: For though he had an unlimited Power, he could not be deemed a Favourite.

Bob was not insensible of his Situation, and endeavoured, by awakening his Master's Jealousy of *Squat's* Principles, to rivet himself in Favour, and destroy one he dreaded as an Enemy and Rival. *John* had a favourable Opinion of *Squat's* Parts and Principles; and was inclined to believe,

lieve, that he opposed out of Pique to *Bob*, more than Ill-will to himself, or his Measures. Therefore *Bob* alarmed his Jealousy one Day, by shewing him *Squat* in the Arms of *Will Nervous*, of whose Love *John* was suspicious, and not without some Cause. From that Moment *Bob* became a Favourite; and now having engross'd all Power and Favour, he thought nothing impossible to him.

It was now that *Bob* had determined to display his Talents and Power. The first, by laying a Plan for ruining *Squat*, and the chief of his Associates; and the other by executing his Scheme. He had his Emisseries planted about *Squat*, to give him an Account of his Words and Actions; and ordered all the Letters to him and from him to be inspected: But failing of Materials by such Means, he projected a feign'd Correspondence between *Squat* and *John Bull's* Enemies, which must have been attended with terrible Consequences, in regard to *Squat* and others, had not Fate stripp'd *Bob* of the Protection of his Master when least expected.

John Bull's Summer's Journies to *Mumquag* were constant and regular. He had a Nature for the Place, and liked it better than *Bullocks-Hatch*, though greatly inferior in Climate, Soil, and Situation: But Nature will be predominant, in Spight of Prudence, and even Interest. It was this Year, about the Beginning of *June*, when *John* set out for *Mumquag*; and happening to ride through *Nic Frog's* Meads, he espied a Cluster of Mushrooms, which he ordered to be gather'd, and had them dressed for his Supper. But lo! such was the ill Habit of his Body, that he sickened after the Meal, and was gathered unto his Fathers on the third Day.

There are some Disputes between the Annalists of the *Bull-Family* concerning the Occasion of *John's* Death, and the Day it happened upon. Some say the Surfeit was from Mushrooms, some from Cucumbers, and some again from Melons. Then as for the Day; the Anniversary of it has been kept ever since on the *Eleventh*, though some Antiquaries hold it should be the *Tenth*. But there may be Reasons for the Transition, which are not material for me to rehearse, or for my Readers to know.

I shall only remark, in concluding this Third Part of my Work, that all the World thought that the Day of *John Bull's* Death, whether the *Eleventh* or *Tenth*, wou'd be a woeful Day to *Bob Bronze*; but we shall shew in our Fourth, and last Part, that, like the Palm-Tree, he rose by the Weight which was thought would crush him; and that, when his Measure was full, he was preserv'd from Ruin by one, whom he, about this Time, had resolv'd to destroy.



*A Supplement to Dean SW--T's
Miscellanies : By the AUTHOR.*

C O N T A I N I N G

- I. *A Letter to the Students of both Universities, relating to the new Discoveries in Religion and the Sciences, and the Principal Inventors of them.*
 - II. *An Essay upon an Apothecary.*
 - III. *An Account of a surprizing Apparition, October 20, 1722.*
-

A Letter to the Students of both Universities, relating to the new Discoveries in Religion and the Sciences, and the Principal Inventors of them.

GENTLEMEN,

WHEN I consider with a melancholy Eye, the manifold Needs and Infirmities of human Kind ; when I reflect on the Execution that is done in these Northern Climates, by the Spleen, Scurvy, Cholick, the Alamode Evil, and that numerous Train of Distempers, that annoy us *British* Islanders ; I can't but concur with you in Thinking, there ought to be a suitable Remedy provided against them, and that none is so Sove-

reign or Universal, as the honest Endeavours of Plotting Heads to reform what is amiss in Church and State, and to put their Projects on certain Quantities of Paper; in order to their being distributed among his Majesty's liege People, and compass the Design by a regular Application to the Eyes of his distempered Subjects, or (which is as common, and proper, at the same Time) in *Usum Posteriorum*.

For instance, in the Case of Salivation, suppose a Man's Pocket (like his Carcase) has been drained to that Degree, that he can't answer so much Mercury in Specie; Let some compassionate Neighbour desire him to read but two or three Pages of *Modern Controversy*, and he'll find himself immediately disposed to exhibit all the Appearances of Spitting, &c. for three Weeks next ensuing, without Intermission.

Again, Is any Man called by a very critical Occasion to the back Stairs, and wants the Tor-cul of *Rabelais* at so nice a Conjuncture! I humbly propose some Work of the Kind aforesaid, to be fixed in Chains, and dedicated to the natural Uses of the Place; *Rabelais* having demonstrated the best Assistant in that delicate Affair, to be something belonging to a Goose, the Cackling Hieroglyph of a Controversial Writer; and designed (as we are told by the Author of a Piece long since lost) as a Type of ———. *The M. S. torn here.*

In short, does any distress'd Patient want an Emetick, a Sudorifick, an Anti-hyp, a Diuretick, a Purge, or a Dormitive, let him, pursuant to the *Act de Heretico Comburendo*, light his Pipe fasting with a Leaf of the Works of ———, and the Effluvia will incorporate with the Tobacco, and produce the designed Effect infallibly. I will not pretend to be particular in assigning the distinct
Remedy

Remedy to each Case, because my Skill in Medicine is something compendious; but however do appeal to the College, whether the Writings of ——— and ——— and ——— and ——— &c. be not a more irresistibile Sweat, Vomit, Laxative, and Opiate, than all the Preparations of the Faculty.

It is the Happiness of these Cures, that they are very concise, and not in the least expensive; Therefore I take it to be the indispensable Duty of every true *Englishman*, that feels a Genius for Projecting, to club his Possé for the Publick Emolument, and I humbly recommend it to the two Houses of Pa——t, to encourage and promote the zealous Efforts of intriguing Philosophers, and polemical Divines, by an Act of thirty two Years; that we may enjoy from them such Remedies as are least Chargeable; and equally Effectual with those of *other Druggists*, while our Cash is at Ebb, and the National Funds are recruiting.

Conformably to a View so Publick Spirited, and Generous, as this, I had resolv'd to contribute among the rest, to the Common Welfare; and was debating with two or three Friends, who solicited me to the Work with much Courtship and Entreaty, whether it were most adviseable at present, to defend the Church and Religion, or to oppose both of them; to erect a new Hypothesis for the Solution of all the Phenomena, or write a Piece to question the Being of any: And to prove undeniably that every Thing is nothing at all. Indeed, on the two last Points I have been anticipated by ——— and ——— but can't help conceiving with all the Modesty and Submission requisite upon this Occasion, that if any curious Person will repair to my Apartment at *Gresham*, and examine a few Original *M. S. S.* I drew up
some

some Years ago, in Opposition to the Argument attacked by ———, he will allow it to be writ with more seeming Integrity, and real Legerdemain, than that Gentleman ever discovered; and that the main Topic I proceed upon, is a much fairer, and a more home Principle, than any he has advanced, or can be alledged on that Side of the Question, and that is, *that not one of the sacred Writers understood Algebra.*

Now (in the Way of Reasoning peculiar to the Free-thinkers) the Christian Code must on this Account be esteemed to be very imperfect; the Sense of each Text will ever admit of new Refinements, Additions, and Emendations! and indeed, the whole Canon would by a Parity of Reason, be more compleat, if the Writings of Mr. ——— were put into the Apocalypse; for he has two Essentials of a Free-thinker, which give him a reasonable Title to it, *viz.* a Head peopled with a most ample Plantation of Maggots, and endowed with a competent Variety of Wind-mills.

Yet this Overture may be attacked by some Criticks as a Contradiction to that Clause, which severely forbids an Addition to that Book: They will allow that he abounds in Mysteries, which will not be cleared till the Millennium, or some Time after, and so may be qualify'd for the Purpose, if the Anathema was not pointed against it: But then, they cannot affirm that the Text was not interpolated; or, that there neither is, nor has been in any Hands or Library, a more authentick *M. S.* where the Reading is or has been different; which may have been smuggled or sent packing by some ill-intentioned Person, led by the Devil and his own heretical Pravity to cashier it. Till we can be infallibly assured of all this, it will be

be to no Effect to argue against the above hinted Proposition.

Indeed, it is hard to conceive, what Havock has been made among the antient Writings: And to know it well, a Man must, like the Bird of *Athens*, be capable of seeing clearly, in the Dark-ness of Antiquity. Many Intrigues may have been carried on in the third and fourth Age to stifle the Writings of the first and second; many of them may have been suppress'd and annihilated by ill Hands: Some may have been intercepted by unavoidable Accidents; they might once have been seen by those that had the Opportunity, but it might fall out, that Part of them might be Sufferers by Fire, the Criticks or other Vermin; and that now and then a reasonable Number of them might be swept away by a Flood.

Our common Chronologers and Historians (with Indignation I speak it) are very genuine in their Accounts of Antiquity. They will not suppose at all, but must have Realities at every Turn to go upon. Were you to consult them about some old imagined Writer, all perhaps they would inform you, would be, that they were, or flourished, or lived, or writ, the L—d knows when or where, or who, or what; but as to the rest of their Works or Character, they will profess upon Honour to be very ignorant.

It may be objected, that this Method of Supposing has an ill Eye on Historical Certainty, or the Assurance of Tradition; whereas indeed, it confirms some Parts of History, to see them disputed by some Persons; Besides, as free Agents, we have a Right to examine all Things by the Faculties that Heaven has lent us for that Purpose; which are the Reason and the Imagination; so that when one has run it's proper Lengths, we
are

are morally obliged to give a Loose to the others; and indulge the Fancy, where we have no Occasion for the Understanding.

And indeed this and the like Sallies in every Part of Knowledge, are the most ingenious Amusements in the World: to hunt, for Instance, after Comets, and catch them by the Tail; to reform the Architecture of the World; and make the Creation look a little more Mathematical; to discover the Globe of Earth to be only a large Work in a kind of Pastry, and that the Crust parting by Excess of Heat, and dropping Piece-meal into the Liquor enclos'd, occasioned the Deluge; and that the Stars, which the Vulgar look upon, as so many Lights hung out in a dark Passage, are really so many fine populous Countries, containing some Millions of Acres in *Terra Firma*. This last must be equally an Addition to Trade, to the King's Dominions, and the private Fortunes of the Discoverer; so that an Imagination which can be so useful, may be allowed on any Occasion a particular Freedom.

It will appear the more reasonable if we consider that the Men of this Turn, are very often Strangers to Animal Pleasure; The Conversation of the Fair, the Witty, or the Jovial is too Sensual and near the Borders of Sin: Cards, Backgammon, or the like, are too Polite for them; so that, as they sit at Home, oppressed with Vapours, and soured by a Revolution of the Hypochondria, the Flatus not finding a Vent, takes a natural Turn into the Head; there it will have its Gambol; and if there be any Brain, (as it may possibly happen) it will form several Traces, which appearing upon Paper, will proclaim by some Figure the respective Original of them.

For

For instance; if the Vapour creates a Rotation of Intellects, it will produce a deal of Speculation upon Circles, and the Squaring of the Comets, the Courses of Heavenly Bodies, Vortex's, the Longitude, the perpetual Motion, new Worlds, and Systems of the Universe. If the Dance of it happens to be Triangular, it will appear in Disquisitions upon the Fr——y, attempts to take the Heights and Distances of the Stars, and other Effects in Trigonometry. It takes the Figure of Eight, the Result will be Operations in Algebra, Plans for Comprehension, reforming the Church, writing Plays, disturbing *Apollo* and *Boccalini* with new Advices from *Parnassus*.

If it turns chiefly on Sixes and Sevens, it will be followed by a Discourse of Free-thinking, or on the Spirit of Ecclesiasticks of all Ages: Tory Schemes of Government or Politicks, and a Profusion of other Devices, as serviceable and edifying. If the Spirits happen to be imprisoned too close, by a particular Density of Skull (a frequent Phenomenon in a Free-thinker) the Person will maintain an absolute Plenum; but if there be a Delicacy in the *Pia Mater*, approaching the Texture of Paper, and a Privation of Brain; he will assert a Vacuum in the Make of the World, or move it however in his own Writings and Understanding.

By this Scantling you may judge, what is the Source of all our new Contrivances in Church and State, in Religion, Learning, and Policy. But I shall leave the Reader the Pleasure of proceeding upon it, and the Merit of raising further Hypotheses, in order to solve any other Appearances that may arise among the several Ranks of Virtuosi, sacred or profane. Only hinting, that all this Show, when expressed on Paper, still betrays its Original
to

are morally obliged to give a Loose to the others; and indulge the Fancy, where we have no Occasion for the Understanding.

And indeed this and the like Sallies in every Part of Knowledge, are the most ingenious Amusements in the World: to hunt, for Instance, after Comets, and catch them by the Tail; to reform the Architecture of the World; and make the Creation look a little more Mathematical; to discover the Globe of Earth to be only a large Work in a kind of Pastry, and that the Crust parting by Excess of Heat, and dropping Piece-meal into the Liquor enclos'd, occasioned the Deluge; and that the Stars, which the Vulgar look upon, as so many Lights hung out in a dark Passage, are really so many fine populous Countries, containing some Millions of Acres in *Terra Firma*. This last must be equally an Addition to Trade, to the King's Dominions, and the private Fortunes of the Discoverer; so that an Imagination which can be so useful, may be allowed on any Occasion a particular Freedom.

It will appear the more reasonable if we consider that the Men of this Turn, are very often Strangers to Animal Pleasure; The Conversation of the Fair, the Witty, or the Jovial is too Sensual and near the Borders of Sin: Cards, Backgammon, or the like, are too Polite for them; so that, as they sit at Home, oppressed with Vapours, and soured by a Revolution of the Hypochondria, the Flatus not finding a Vent, takes a natural Turn into the Head; there it will have its Gambol; and if there be any Brain, (as it may possibly happen) it will form several Traces, which appearing upon Paper, will proclaim by some Figure the respective Original of them.

For

For instance; if the Vapour creates a Rotation of Intellects, it will produce a deal of Speculation upon Circles, and the Squaring of the Comets, the Courses of Heavenly Bodies, Vortex's, the Longitude, the perpetual Motion, new Worlds, and Systems of the Universe. If the Dance of it happens to be Triangular, it will appear in Disquisitions upon the Fr——y, attempts to take the Heights and Distances of the Stars, and other Effects in Trigonometry. It takes the Figure of Eight, the Result will be Operations in Algebra, Plans for Comprehension, reforming the Church, writing Plays, disturbing *Apollo* and *Boccalini* with new Advices from *Parnassus*.

If it turns chiefly on Sixes and Sevens, it will be followed by a Discourse of Free-thinking, or on the Spirit of Ecclesiasticks of all Ages: Tory Schemes of Government or Politicks, and a Profusion of other Devices, as serviceable and edifying. If the Spirits happen to be imprisoned too close, by a particular Density of Skull (a frequent Phenomenon in a Free-thinker) the Person will maintain an absolute Plenum; but if there be a Delicacy in the *Pia Mater*, approaching the Texture of Paper, and a Privation of Brain; he will assert a Vacuum in the Make of the World, or move it however in his own Writings and Understanding.

By this Scantling you may judge, what is the Source of all our new Contrivances in Church and State, in Religion, Learning, and Policy. But I shall leave the Reader the Pleasure of proceeding upon it, and the Merit of raising further Hypotheses, in order to solve any other Appearances that may arise among the several Ranks of Virtuosi, sacred or profane. Only hinting, that all this Show, when expressed on Paper, still betrays its Original
to

to be meer Flatus, Air, Wind, and Vapour. It tends indeed, much to the Consumption of that Manufacture, and to supply a Waste-Quantity for several Emergencies of Life.

I hope that you Gentlemen, in the Universities of this Land, go on to contribute your Part for the same Purposes; it will be, I own, the utmost Satisfaction to me to serve the Publick in the same Manner, and following the shining Steps of such illustrious Patterns.

I am,

Gentlemen,

Your most humble

Admirer, and Well-wisher,

J. S—T.

An Essay upon an Apothecary.

IT is manifest, that all Ranks and Professions of Men are very complaisant to the Devil: But the *Apothecary* goes something beyond the Fashion; he enters into a solemn League and Covenant with his Infernal Majesty, to dispatch his Patients with the utmost Expedition, before they have Leisure to repent; to make a speedy Conveyance of them to the Dominions of *Satan*, and by that Means to counterplot the Parson.

Agreeably to this Scheme, he employs a Set of Engines for it, that appear by their very Names to come from Hell; such as *Tetrachymagogen*, *Taccamahbecca*, *Fumigations*, *Scarifications*, and sublimated Essence of Sulphur; which last is owned to be a Nostrum of his diabolical Highness himself, the reput-

reputed Father of all that Work by Fire, especially Smiths, Chymists, and Apothecaries.

This Discovery has let me into the Secret of that old Proverb, *He talks like an Apothecary*; because, this ingenious Artist dealing so much in Nitre, Sulphur, and Mercury, his Constitution is rais'd to a Pitch, extremely volatile, that betrays itself in many irregular Flashes of Thought, and Starts of Expression. The Spirit rises too fast into the Head of his natural Limbeck, and so distils too plentifully from his Mouth. The Maggots likewise, that are agreed by all Authors to inhabit his Cranium, and are of a different Species from the *Ascarides*, *Lumbrici*, &c. cause some Disorders in the upper Region, that give Rise to the Proverb. *For since all Worms arise from Putrefaction*, a Corruption of Intellects, which is so remarkable in the Person we speak of, and is call'd by the several Names of *Vertigo*, *Delirium*; Nonsense and Madness must necessarily breed a Nest of Maggots, and give Birth to the Effect above-mention'd.

The Academy *del Cimento* has made some Progress towards the Chymical Analysis of an Apothecary, and have deserv'd very well of the learned World in that Particular. For as (Dr. B——t observes in his Travels) it is a Custom in *Italy*, to prevent the being over-run with them, and to save the Life of the Subject, to allow Yearly so many Apothecaries to the several Academies in *Italy*, to be anatomiz'd, distill'd, or the like, for the Improvement of natural Knowledge. There being no Part of Mankind, that affords a greater Variety of uncommon Appearances, than the Knights of the Pestle.

We find in the Memoirs of the learned Society aforesaid, an Operation upon two of them, whose Characters in Life had been very remarkable.

They

They signalized themselves by a brisk Humour of curing more Distempers, than ever flew from the Box of *Pandora*, from the Plague to the Tooth-Ach. They recovered several Lords, &c. before they saw them; baffled a Thousand regular Physicians; and traversed their Prescription; went thro' several Courses of Botany, without being perfect Masters of a cold Salad; were Chymists meerly by their natural Fire, and Anatomists without being able to carve a Pudding: Scholars without Learning, and Doctors without Education. Their grand Secret (says my Author) was a *Lignum Tantaralla*, conveyed in a Tincture of Brass.

They dress'd all their Discourse in the Language of the Faculty.

At Meals, they distributed their Wine with a little Lympe, dissected a Widgeon, coholated their Pease-porridge, and amalgamated a Custard. A Morfel of Beef was a Bolus; a Grillard was scarify'd; Eating was Mastication and Deglutition; a Dish of Stakes was a Compound of many powerful Ingredients; and a Plate of Soup was a very exalted Preparation.

In Dress, a Suit of Cloaths was a System, a Loophole, a Valve, and a Surtout an Integument. Cloth was a Texture of Fibres spread into a Drab or a Kersey; a small Rent in it was cutaneous; a Thread was a Filament; and the Waistband of the Breeches the Peritoneum.

The rest of their Conversation had much the same Tincture: After they were begg'd of the Government, and dispatch'd as usual, they were convey'd to the Publick Laboratory and made ready for the Operation.

The first Part they began upon, was the Head; they found the Skull so very compact to prevent the

the Understanding (which is the Spirit of the Brain) from flying off, that they broke three Instruments before they could break the Shell; the Kernel indeed was extremely moderate, and did not afford them much to examine. The Vessels of the Cerebellum were short, but not mighty pithy: The Medulla of them was a perfect Alkali, and opened the Secret; why the Gentleman when alive, talked so much of it, and had so small a Seasoning of the true Acid in his Discourse.

Having thus pass'd the Fortifications of the Head, and a small Avenue of Communication between that and the Tongue, he arrived at the Seat of his Soul (according to *Des Certes*) in the *Glandula Pinealis*; it appeared to have been only a small Bag of Vapour. In the North Side of the Head, he discovered some Mercury, and in the South Region, a Quantity of Lead; the Biass lay apparently on this Side; and the Lead effectually disappointed all the little Effects, and pert Motions of the Mercury in the opposite Quarter.

After this Process by way of Anatomy, the next Step was to resolve it by a Chymical Analysis. To draw this into a narrower Compass, since it was a *Caput Mortuum* already, the little Brain was taken out with a Marrow Spoon, and the two reigning Principles were found, on the Result, to be *Pblegm* and *Terra Damnata*, which last is a damn'd Sort of Earth, fit for no Purpose at all. The Mercury that I told you was lodged apart from the Brain, had yet eaten into Part of it, and shew'd them, why the Person, when alive, had more Mercury than Understanding.

There was neither Sulphur nor Salt in it: The Want of the Former left upon the Mind, an *Itch* of being Impertinent; and the Defect of Salt caus'd that Corruption of Intellects, which produced

duced so great a Swarm of Maggots. Salt being the principal Security against Corruption.

For the rest I refer you to the Treatise published on this Subject, and translated by that renown'd Furbisher of Foreign Authors Mr. _____ for your own Edification, and the Benefit of the Bookfeller.

I consulted an able Lawyer why we have not an Establishment, like that described above, in *England*; he answered, That Liberty and Property would never be secure, if the Nation should be overstocked with Inhabitants; that therefore Apothecaries were useful to check the Luxuriant Growth of Mankind: That we may not be crowded with too many Competitors, in Business, Wit, Learning, Trade, and the several Faculties, that they are proper sometimes to bleed the Body Politick, when it begins to be Feaverish, by carrying off a fiery Whig, or a bullying Tory: And now and then puts a troublesome Relation, a State-Minister, a Rival, &c. out of the Way, by a judicious and a well-tim'd Dose, or the like critical Conveyance. That therefore he deserves much Encouragement; for the Multiplication of Apothecaries is the Downfal of above a hundred Times their Number: And the Species often wants a Purge to throw off the excrementitious Parts of it.

I thought his Answer pretty just: And parted from my sage Instructor, as the Reader doubtless does from myself with very great Satisfaction.

An Account of a surprising Apparition,
October 24, 1722.

IT is a very melancholy Consideration; now Sin and Atheism so much abounds in this degenerate Age, that the Belief of Spirits and Apparitions is turned very much to Ridicule; tho' it is certain, that there are evil Spirits, as well as good, and that the Thoughts of them is exceeding useful to check the wicked Pursuits of the greatest Part of Mankind.

What we now are about to write, is a new Proof of that Doctrine; and we give the Reader to understand, that we do not offer the following Account to amuse or impose upon him, but to convince and direct him; that therefore he ought to peruse it with Seriousness and Attention, to lay aside his vain Imaginations, and put on a fit Composure of Mind: And to use it towards preventing a Fear of those terrible Appearances, that all sometimes apprehend, and many sometimes meet with. And here once for all we give him Notice, that we do not write to the ludicrous, frothy, and inconsiderate, but to the grave, the judicious, and conscientious Part of the World: Tho' alas! It is but a very slender Part of it.

The two unhappy Persons that make the Subjects of our present Narrative, have lived a long Time in the great Metropolis; and tho' by an early Shock in the Cradle, as the Physicians affirm, their Contexture of Brain was something disturb'd; yet they have still enough in a tolerable Posture for their usual Occasions, and have accordingly discharged their Parts, which don't require a great Strain of Thinking, in a neighbourlike Manner:

H 2

They

They have not done very much Harm in the World; were falsly charged with the Screw Plot, or any other, that their Enemies thought fit to lay upon them, and have been as honest and wise in their Way as other People. And this several, that have long known them are ready, if call'd, to testify upon Oath, before their Betters at any Time.

— *Squib* was indeed, always inclined by his Temper to be something touchy (being a Frenchman) and this has been improv'd by eating too much Pepper with his Sallad. So that by the Hastiness of his Answers, he far'd the worse, and was in the greatest Danger from the evil Spirit.

— *Strutt* was rather dispos'd to uncommon Appearances of Body, proceeding from a Distortion of Intellects; such as an extravagant Swelling of the Cheeks, cocking of his Chin, stalking with the Step and the Reason of a Crow in a Gutter, and looking every Way more considerable than he was, or others esteem'd him, or than he (tho' pretty secure in that Point) thought himself. This provoked the Apparition much, and brought him to great Jeopardy. Both of them indeed were in a very proper Cue to meet it: Having sent their Consciences before as a small Token to *Beelzebub*; and being attended by Understandings that were not worth sending; so they still kept what they had, and perform'd as commodiously with them, as they would have done without them.

It happened, that on *October* the 24th, being a cloudy Night, but near the Full of the Moon, that had always a great Influence over them, they were walking amicably down *Ludgate-hill*, in order, as usual, to go to a convenient House of free Accommodation within the Liberties of *Covent Garden*,
look-

looking very much like two Volumes of the *English Rogue*, bound in Calf, and labell'd.

When behold! a Spectre come towards them across the Street, in a Form that was variable, but always terrifying: Sometimes in the Shape of an Author that had been damn'd, for and with his own Writings; at which Mr. *Strutt* began to tremble, foreseeing his own Fate for his Iniquity to that Race of Men as well as other Trespasses. Sometimes in the Form of a Veteran Bawd just given up to the secular Arm on a Shrove-Tuesday in her red Petticoat: This work'd strangely on his Companion; and sometimes in other Figures, as he thought convenient.

— *Strutt*, after some of his awkward Postures, contracted his Size, and began to look humble, as if the Devil had been a valuable Dupe, or a Man of Quality; and not being rhetorically given, whisper'd his Friend, the Monsieur, to accost him; scarce had he with a volatile Accent and a Turn of Voice something passionate, *a la François* utter'd, *Morbleu, Diable* — But the Spirit revenged his French Impudence with an *English* Souse on the Phiz; he dealt the like Favour to his Companion with great Familiarity, tho' it was so near *St. Paul's*, and his Patient was a remarkable High-Church-Man.

After this and several other Marks of the same Freedom, he departed according to Custom, with an evil Flavour, but left a Share of it with his two Friends that stay'd (and must a little) behind him.

It is not to be expected that we should relate every Particular, in this terrible Adventure. Let it suffice, that they were in the deepest Pain, were struck dumb for a Season; were depriv'd of that Share of Senses they enjoy'd before; and on a Torpor of the Limbs, enforc'd by their natural

Weight, sunk downwards, and were left to be taken up by any well-disposed Christian, that should come to the View of so piteous a Spectacle.

When fortunately it fell out that the Watch upon their Patrole, scented them out, and hasten'd to their Relief: They found them with Eyes staring, Mouth expanded, and other Symptoms of Frenzy; many able Divines and eminent Physicians were call'd to their Assistance, but none were so far Conjurers as to know it was the Devil, or had they known it, to lay the Spirit: Their Answers were foreign and inconsistent: If you enquired the Health of one, he would answer you with Diphthongs and Interjections; and if you ask'd the other the Reason of this Change, he would outrageously answer a *H—*, and *G—*, down with the ———, Paper and Packthread.

Sometimes they had a short Interval, and would begin to confess their Sins, too numerous to be mentioned at this Time, and make their Wills, which are too small to be consider'd. They had Pen, Ink, and Paper sometimes delivered to them, and all they said and wrote was unusually romantic and irregular. They still lie under this same Fatality; Prayers are daily put up for them at *St. Paul's Cathedral*, and *St. Paul's Covent-Garden*: They are indeed living Objects of Compassion, and are recommended as such to the Pity and Prayers of all that know the Case———*Desunt cætera.*

N. B. We since hear that *Mr. Squib* is deceas'd.

The second Part will soon be publish'd.

A LETTER to the Reverend
Mr. Dean *Swift*, occasioned by
a SATYRE said to be written by
him,

ENTITLED,

*A Dedication to a Great Man, concern-
ing Dedications. Discovering, among
other wonderful Secrets, what will be
the present Posture of Affairs a Thou-
sand Years hence.*

By a Sparkish Pamphleteer of BUTTON'S
Coffee-House.

*A Letter to the Reverend Mr. Dean
Swift, &c.*

Dear Doctor,

I Thank you, in the Name of the Publick, for
your continuing to be useful, notwithstanding
you are a dignify'd Churchman. The celebrated
Lord *Falkland*, talking of the Clergy in the House
of Commons, said, *That as their Preaching was
the Cause of their Preferment, so they made their
Preferment the Cause of their not Preaching*; and,
when I knew you were made a Dean, I grew in
mortal Fear that you would live *like your Brethren*,
and be good for nothing. I confess a Deanary is

H 4

a very

a very good Reason for being idle; and we infer that you are of the same Mind, from your not having once set the three Kingdoms a-laughing in five Years together; whereas you used formerly, when you had Wit in Pocket-fulls, and no Money, to be tickling the Sides of Mankind once a Week, at least: What a Misfortune is it, that the rich Man should always thus spoil the merry Fellow?

I myself find it by Experience, that Plenty is a damn'd Baulk to Mirth; for I am always dull in Proportion to my Cash, and witty in Proportion to the Feebleness of my Purse: When I am Master of a few Half Crowns, you would swear, by my Looks and Heaviness, I were an elder Brother, or an Alderman, such a magisterial Stupidity do I carry about me: However, for my Comfort, I am seldom attack'd by this Fit of Lethargy above *once a Year*.

On the other Hand, when there is a Famine in my Fob, my Head is in the best Plight in the World, and I can write a Pamphlet in half an Hour. *Nec Onus, Nec Frænum*; a Colt, or a Girl, or a young Cat, has not more Tricks and Liveliness.

One Day, (I shall never forget it!) as I was raising a *Ghost*, or describing a *Monster*, or committing a *horrid and bloody Murder*, Faith, I can't tell which, but one of them it was, and the Press and the Hawkers both stood still for it; I say, upon that self-same Day, when I began, with my usual Elegance, to flourish and form my Periods, I felt an unusual Slowness in my Invention; and my Fancy, though I pump'd it again and again, and drew it by all its Teats, would not yield one Drop of Milk, and I could not, for the Heart of me, *make my Readers wonder*.

In

In this deplorable and never-enough to be lamented Dulness, what does me do, but search first in my Noddle, and then in my Breeches, for the *strange* Ground of my present Woe and Unfruitfulness; and, to my great Astonishment, in a private Corner of my Pocket lurk'd a crooked Sixpence, *unfelt 'till then by human Finger*. The Reason of its long Imprisonment was, that in many Months I had never sent my Hand on any Message into my Pocket, as well knowing *it had no Business there*.

As soon as I had laid my Hands on this *single Inhabitant*, I resolv'd to make an Example of him, and drown him immediately, without Mercy, in half a Pint of *Sherry*. I then went readily and chearfully to work, and having now neither Lett nor Molestation, finish'd my Ghost with good Reputation to myself; for it was reckon'd the very best and most terrible Apparition that haunted *Grubstreet* that Evening.

I have not met with *such another Obstacle* in all the numerous Pamphlets which I have since produc'd. While I have any Cash, I neither think, nor speak, nor write, but ramble, and drink, and pay; and when I can pull out no more Money, I pull out my Inkhorn, and grow witty again. *N. B.* For three Weeks past, I have been a Wit without Interruption.

I appeal to you, dear Doctor, whether the Case, which I have been here describing, was not once yours, while your Circumstances were yet but lean, and your Purse *Grey-Hound-gutted*.

I was therefore not a little surpris'd to find you writing, in Spight of your Gold and your Deanery. I at first imagin'd there might be a general Famine in *Ireland*, and that you were reduced to dine upon your Wit again; but the Mirth and Festi-

Festivity of your Book relieved me instantly from all Apprehension of this Kind, and I have since considered you as only venting your Spleen against a Piece of fulsome Roguery, which continues still to go on in shameless Luxuriancy.

Generally speaking, you can as easily grope out Colour and Complexion with your Fingers, and pore into the Nature of Harmony with your Eyes, as discover the Characters of great Persons in the Descriptions which are made of them in Dedications.

Your *Essay* upon that Subject was certainly very useful and seasonable; and I think you are owned to have executed it with just Wit and Severity.

Will the Quality never see, that in these Pannegyricks which Authors *sell* them, they are first bely'd and then cheated? The Language, in most of those Cases, is in Truth no other than this — *My Lord give me twenty Guineas and I will deceive you.* Every Man who is deck'd in a Character which does not become him, is so far dress'd in a Fool's Coat and Cap, and expos'd to the Grin and Contempt of all that can see it, that is, every Body but himself.

Fame is a fleeting tender Thing, and even where it is due, it is lost or corrupted when bestow'd by improper or mercenary Hands.

I knew a pretty young Girl in a Country Village, who, over-fond of her own Praise, became a Property to a poor Rogue in the Parish, who was ignorant of all Things but *Fawning*. This Fellow us'd to wait on Mrs. Betty every Morning, and she being a Shop-keeper, his usual Salutation was, *Lord love your Heart, Mrs. Betty, you be main handsome, will you give me a Pipe of Tobacco? Am I, Isaac?* (answers Mrs. Betty) *let me see your Box;*
and

and then she fills it. Thus *Isaac* extolls her out of a Quartern of *Cut and Dry* every Day she lives; and tho' the young Woman is really handsome, she and her Beauty are become a By-word, and, all the Country round, she is call'd nothing but *Isaac's Best Virginia*.

There is but one Way of carrying Flattery to a greater Height than it is already arriv'd to. All Patrons have been, Time out of Mind, *perfectly* wise, *perfectly* just, *perfectly* valiant, *perfectly* witty, and *perfectly* beautiful; all Patrons are so, because all Authors have said so. Now what remains to be done for the Improvement of Flattery? even this: Let the Poet buckle himself in Armour, and, mounting a mett'd Steed, sally forth into the Streets and Highways, and challenge to single Combat any bold Varlet who dare assert that all the rest of the World are, in the least Degree comparable for Virtue and Beauty, and all that, to one single Lord or Lady, who is, perhaps, *if known*, despised by all the rest of the World.

I expect the Thanks of our Authors for this Hint of mine, which yet I have borrowed from themselves. Considering what several of them have threaten'd long ago, and do, upon Occasion, still threaten, I have waited a good while to see them grasp the Lance, and fall into the immediate Practice of this Piece of Author Errantry, after having most humbly invok'd his Grace, or her Ladyship to be propitious, &c.

Says one Author,

— *I know, Sir, your Modesty will be tortur'd by what I have here asserted, but I am resolv'd to maintain my Point to the last Drop of my Pen.*

This

124 *A Letter to Dean Swift.*

This Author, I doubt, carry'd his *Quixotism* too far; he threatens to attack the *noble Squire* himself, in Defence of the *noble Squire* himself.

Another runs his Head against the Universe, in Behalf of his Lord and Patron, and cries,

My Lord,

In Spight of the Growlings of an envious World, I will maintain it, in the Face of Mankind, that your Lordship is, in all Respects, the Only most — and most — and most — and most — and most —

He goes on in telling a great many *more* Lies, which I do not care to repeat: You see he makes a Curr of the Universe, and sets it a-growling at *my Lord*, who is a much greater Man than Mr. *Universe* himself: And then he threatens to run Mankind through the Body, if they do not own with him, that *my Lord* is, in *all Respects*, the sweetest Creature in the three Parishes.

A third boldly pronounces,

— *This Character, which I have drawn of your Grace, I will stand by, and support, while I have Life or Limb.* This was a She-Author, and whether by her *supporting* and her *Limbs*, she did not mean bawdy, I am not sure: But I think the Meaning of the next is plain, when she tells her *youthful Peer*, that

Though he had not committed sufficient Ravages among the Sex, yet the Loveliness of his Looks, and the Firmness of his Make, made her conclude he was but beginning.

In

In this Manner it is that you Poets and Parsons create Gods, and *invent* Religions, and then force us, that are but Laymen and Readers, to worship the one, and submit to the other, on Pain of being damn'd and knock'd down.

And it is most natural, in the Business of Falshood and Forgery, for those that have an Interest in their Maintenance, to appear, as much as is possible, in great Earnest; and, in order to it, to punish and inveigh against all that dare see so well as to distinguish the monstrous Features and Deformities of your Deities and Doctrines.

Suppose now I cannot, with all my *Opticks* perceive, that the Eyes of a *certain Earl* are so very brilliant, or that the Ceremonies of a *certain Church* are so very decent; you must, to be consistent with yourselves, and of Importance with the *Multitude*, censure and destroy me, for being an obstinate Enemy to the *Church* and the *Earl*; for should the People, by hearing my Reasons, come to embrace my Opinions, it might be my Turn next to direct and govern *your seeing* and *your believing*.

I should not, dear Doctor, have fallen into these Reflections *here*, had it not come suddenly into my Mind, that they are not unlike those I have heard you make formerly, before you were *convinc'd* and *converted* by a *Deanary*.

Some have wonder'd how Doctor *Swift*, whose Affection to the Church was never doubted, tho' his Christianity was ever questioned, should think the worse of some of the Clergy for their trampling upon Loyalty and Oaths; and, for all his Reverence for the late *Q*— and her Counsellors, should make such honourable Mention of King *George* and his Ministers; but as it is well known you never were a Slave to Constancy and
Prin-

Principle, we can easily account for this your Behaviour, and in Defence of it say, That in this Instance, you have put off Prejudice, and resum'd your Understanding.

Besides this, others alledge, that your Panegyrick is contradictory to your Banter upon *Dedications*: But this you have yourself answered, in your Preface to the fourth Edition, in which you have the following Lines.

“ As to the *Characters* and *Inscriptions* at the
 “ End, I still think them so just, that I am not
 “ like to repent of them; which may serve to
 “ shew me as much a Friend to well-grounded
 “ Panegyrick, as I ever shall be a Foe to all false
 “ Colouring. There is no such Thing as Praise
 “ and Blame, where they are not apply'd; and
 “ as I take upon me to expose the one, I think I
 “ need ask no Pardon for attempting to practise
 “ the other.”

It remains now for me to entertain you with some Remarks on the present State of this Town, which no Man knew some Years ago better than yourself.

And to begin with that which, with Gentlemen of your Faculty, *claims Precedence* of the King himself, the GOOD CHURCH of *England*, I am sorry to tell you, she is in the same puny, *complaining* Condition, which you Mr. Dean left her in; and languishes so immoderately, that if she do not very shortly kick up her *reverend* Heel, and depart this *established* Life, your Brethren, the *Parsons*, are *false Prophets*; for they have not only, *with one Mouth*, predicted her Downfal these thirty Years, but are, *at this very Juncture*, preaching the *paralytick old Lady's Funeral-Oration* every Sunday that passes: So that if she be not already stone-dead, there's no believing the Cassock.

The

The spreading of Reports that the King is in Danger, or dead, is generally, if not always, taken as a *Mark of Disaffection*, and as such punishable. If the forging of Tales concerning the *Danger of the Church* may be judg'd by the like Rule, I doubt most of her *pious Sons* will be found *errant Bastards*.

The present tottering State of that venerable Matron, proceeds from the dreadful Power which a new *Act* of Parliament gives to *old Women* to teach Children to read. From hence it is orthodoxly concluded, that the said *old Women* will, like *Giants* and *Generals*, head an *Army of Infants*, arm'd with *Psalters* and *Horn-books*, against the *Hierarchy*. Add to all this another terrible *Circumstance*; a Man may now venture to hear *Tom Bradbury* without being ruin'd by the *Forfeiture* of his *Place*, and the neglected *Priesthood* can have no other Vengeance upon such a *Delinquent*, but barely *Cursing* him.

A Quaker in *Kent*, when he was press'd by a zealous Tory to conform to the *establish'd Church*, made this *roguish, reasonable Answer, Friend, thee may'st spare thy Breath and Perswasion; I will never be of that Church which is always in Danger*: And some People, as arch and *atheistical* as our Quaker, are ready to tell you, that neither their Principles nor *their Noses* will allow them to communicate with a *Church*, which, if our latest *Advices* from the *Pulpit* be true, is already *sinking* in her *Sepulchre*.

The Right Reverend and right learned Lord Bishop of *London*, differs from many of his Clergy upon this Head, and seems of Opinion, that the *established Church* has still *some Existence*.

This orthodox, primitive Bishop has lately writ a *perspicuous and perswasive Epistle* to the *Priests* of
his

his Diocese, and in it warns them, with a paternal Tenderneſs, againſt the *new* Doxologies of *an-tient Hereticks*. Beſides, he tells them, that if they neglect their *Duty to God and the King*, they are liable to pay five Pounds; and his Lordſhip, no doubt, knew what Arguments were like to be of moſt Force with *them*.

We have had lately two new Plays; one is, *Sir Walter Raleigh*, a Tragedy: It is acted with good Applauſe at the *New Houſe*, its own native Worth hiding, in a good Degree, the Inſufficiency of ſome of the Actors. You will find in it many beautiful Thoughts and Lines.

The other is a new Play of an *ancient Poet*; it is called, *The Maſquerade*, and acted in *Drury-Lane*: It fill'd the Houſe a few Nights with People and Hiſſing; but that Theatre never fails having a large Audience, tho' they act *Charles Johnson* or *Tom Thumb*.

This Winter has produc'd but few Pamphlets which the Town has vouchsafed to ſmile on. You know, to be ſure, what Acceptance *your* Eſſay upon Dedications has met with; and there is an Apology for Parſon *Alberoni*, which has already run to the *ninth Edition*. This little Book is ſuch a Thorn in the Sides of the Clergy, that it is every where taken for granted you are the Author of it. So that you are this Year, as you uſed to be, at the Head of all the Pamphleteers in *Great-Britain*.

I am juſt now told, that the Right Honourable the *Players* and *Privy Counſellors* in the *Old Houſe*, have found out that they are a *Ministry within themſelves*, and have notify'd the ſame, in *Form*, to my *Lord Chamberlain*, by the Mouth of their *Plenipo and Copyer in Chief*, the well-bred Mr. *Colley Cibber*: But, I hear, *his Grace* frowns upon theſe

A Letter to Dean Swift. 129

these *Actors of State*, and is almost provok'd to shut up *their Palace*, because they were saucy to him, and pleaded *their Patent* for it.

Vice and Dulness, *Dear Doctor*, never reign'd more irresistibly, than they do at the very Time of the *signing and sealing hercof*. Our Wits leave us in Pairs; *Garth* and *Row* are just gone, and others, of *their Spirit and Genius*, are in a fair Way to follow them; but Debauchery, *Beaus*, and Insolence, gather Ground and Numbers. For my Part, I cannot help foreseeing and dreading the Day, when it will be as unfashionable to be witty, as 'tis now to be good-natur'd or sober.

I am,

Covent-Garden,
Jan. 30, 1718-9.

Dear Doctor,

your Friend,

and Servant.

P. A.



The Congress of BEES : or, Political Remarks on the BEES Swarming at St. James's. With a Prognostication on that Occasion, from the *Smyrna* Coffee-house.

Wherein are contain'd,

- I. *A surprising Story of a Swarm of Bees, taken from a Manuscript in Gresham-College, and suppos'd to be wrote by Sir John Mandeville.*
- II. *A political Description of Hornets and Wasps ; translated from the Works of that famous Roman Satyrist Petronius Arbiter.*

Together with several remarkable and instructive Occasions.

Here are Bees in the Country, and Bees in the Court,

*Bees subtle Contrivance and making of Sport,
Be candid, kind Reader, and judge as you please,
But if you're Morose, you'll be stung by the Bees.*

AS several of the antient Philosophers, as well as the most ingenious of our modern Virtuoso's, have amused themselves and the Publick with

with Dissertations on the Nature of *Bees*, and discovered an infinite Share of Wisdom in the Œconomy of these little Animals: And as at this Time we have a surprizing Account of these Political People (if I may so call them) leaving the rural Shades, and coming to Swarm in his Majesty's Palace at St. James's, the Author of the following Sheets is of Opinion, That some critical Observations, how far, and in what Sense this may be ominous, join'd with an Inspection into the Government and Common-wealth of these pretty Creatures, will be an agreeable Entertainment both to the Political and Curious.

Amongst the *Roman* Auguries, there were none more depended upon than the Flights of *Birds* and *Bees*, and the greater Regard was shew'd, and the Expectations rais'd the higher, as these were of a base Nature, or of a more noble, thriving, or innocent Quality; the *Eagle*, tho' a Bird of Prey, yet as he was King of the Winged World, was, in their Opinion, sent by the Gods only upon Matters of the greatest Consequence, either portending the Death of great Men, or the Rise and Fall of *Kingdoms*; the croaking *Raven* was a Sign of very ill Luck; the *Partridge*, of Plenty; the *Swallow*, of Changes in Life; the *Dove*, of all that was harmless; and the voracious *Vulture*, of Tyranny and Oppression.

But none merited the Observation of the *Augurs*, so much as a Swarm of *Bees*, which they look'd upon as a certain Sign of the utmost Ease and Plenty, and that the House to whom the Gods sent them, was sure of a lasting Tranquility.

But was it not that the Ears of Men love to be tickled with something that is Antient and Foreign, we need not mention the *Romans*, nor run back to the *Pseudo-Prophets*, for it is a prevailing Opinion

nion amongst our own selves, that there are Accidents in Life frequently foretold, which makes but a very idle Shew in the Eye of Reason, yet plain Evidence every Day confirms such Mysteries in Nature as Art cannot account for.

The Swarm of *Bees* which settled the other Day at *St. James's Palace*, has occasioned great Speculation; and if there is any Reality in the Observations which are made on such Things, it certainly is a Sign of great Plenty, as well as a perfect Harmony; though I am not such a Prognosticator, as a Gentleman who said on this Occasion at the *Smyrna Coffee-house*, That as the Bees enter'd in a Hole in the Wall near his Majesty's Bedchamber, it plainly shew'd, that all the Plenipotentiaries at the Congress at *Soissons* would enter into our own Measures; and as the Bees swarm'd in a Cluster, not altogether unlike a Ballance, it was an evident Proof that the Ballance of Power would remain in the Hands of *Great Britain*: But whether this Gentleman's Observations were founded upon the ancient Principle of *Augury* or meer Guess-work, I cannot tell, but it is plain our *Coffee-house Wits* are a very penetrating Sort of People, and will tell more by the Dregs of their Cup, than ever *Mother Shipton* could tell by the *Sieve and Shears*, or *Doctor Fisher* by his *Female Fern* or *Green and Red Dragon*. But setting Prophecies aside; the Subject of *Bees*, as to their Oeconomy, and the surprising Things they perform by Instinct, I hope will be an Entertainment, for which, not one of our Citizens would grudge 6*d.* if it is but to carry down to their Country Seat, to leave with the dear Spouse of his Bosom, in order to keep her Mind from Mischief, by such an innocent Employment as reading the Nature of *Bees*: If it was a Dissertation on *Goats*, *Sparrows*, or even on
wild

wild Bucks, mad Bulls, or other Beasts that are distinguished by large Antlers, he might fear this was a Plot to betray his Wife to make *Monsters*, or an ironical Picture of himself; but a *Bee* having no Horns, he need be under none of these dreadful Apprehensions.

It's true, the Sting in a *Bee's* Tail carries something of an Idea of the, &c. but out of respect to the *Ladies*, I forbear making any ill-natur'd Comparisons: I would rather say, that the *Bees* bear the nearest Resemblance to them than of any other Species, since in both we find all that is sweet and delicious; and it is upon this Thought, that our Citizens of the kinder Sort, generally call their Wives HONEY.

An unlucky Wag in *Cheapside*, formerly known by the Name of the *Sleeping Vintner*, carried it a little farther, and called his Wife *Honey-Bee*; which she not taking in a right Sense, stung him to that Degree, that he could not sleep for a Fort-night after. This was the Consequence of his carrying the Joke too far; for which Reason I gave this Relation, (though it does not immediately belong to us) that others may take Care how they provoke even the sweetest Creature in the World, that has a Way to revenge the Injury.

But to keep up to the Account of *Bees*, they are not only an industrious, but an innocent as well as cunning Animal; insomuch, that *Aristomachus* of *Soli*, and *Philiscus* the *Thracian*, for threescore Years together, did nothing else but trace them through the Forests, to observe their singular Conduct, and the various Amusements they afforded in the regular Management of their little Commonwealth; which, it's said, was of great Service to the famous *Lycurgus*, in bringing

the *Lacedemonians* to Order and Discipline out of a State of Confusion.

Pliny tells us, in his *Natural History*, That among all the various Insects in the World, Bees are the Principal, and deserve our especial Admiration, as being the only Insects ordained by Nature for Man's Use: They gather Honey, a most sweet, pleasant, fine, and wholesome Liquor; they frame the Honey-Combs, and work the Wax, which serveth for a Thousand Turns in this Life: They have a Policy or Common-wealth among themselves, where they hold their several Councils; and they never swarm, but the King is at their Head to direct them: And under him they have Captains of Fifties, and Captains of Hundreds, who command in Battles; for though they have little Bodies, they have great Souls; and are such valiant Warriors, that in one Year more Executions have been done by these puissant Heroes, than by either *Dryden's Pygmies*, or *Dean Swift's Lilliputians* since the Creation. It might have reasonably been expected of Sir *John Mandeville*, that we should have had some Account in his Travels of Bees building Cities and Fortifications, Encamping, Decamping, and performing all the Feats of a disciplin'd Army; but tho' it's not doubted but he saw such Things, yet his Modesty would not suffer him to give an Account of any Thing of which his Veracity might be call'd in question; however, there is an old Manuscript, which was found some Time since amongst the Curiosities of *Gresham College*, said to be his, which we shall insert Verbatim; though, as his Name is not prefix'd to it, we cannot positively assert it to be the Works of that great Wonder Finder.

“ As I was passing through the Deserts of
 “ *Arabia*, on a glorious Morning, when the Sun
 “ had

“ had newly gilded the Border of the Hemisphere,
“ when a vast Quantity of Honey *Bees* made up to
“ me, as if to devour me; but I having but just
“ before escaped a Tyger, by running my Launce
“ down his Throat, thought it would be Cowar-
“ dice in me to run away from the *Bees*, when
“ all on a sudden, to my great Surprize, they
“ stopt and sung in *Chorus*, the most compleat
“ Harmony that ever my Ears were blest’d with
“ hearing; and drawing up in close Order, they
“ march’d before me as a Guide till I came to a
“ Rock, where they all settled, and I had the
“ Pleasure to observe their Motions.

“ The King (of a larger Size, and more noble
“ Presence than the rest) seated himself upon a
“ Stone, not altogether unlike a High-Crown’d
“ Hat, and the others placed themselves around
“ him; there was Silence for about ten Minutes,
“ during which Time I look’d at them with my
“ Microscope, (which shew’d each of them as big
“ as an ordinary Lyon) and found they were in
“ a deep Study, or rather, listning for the King’s
“ Commands; which at length he gave, by three
“ grand *Hums* or *Buzzes*, and immediately after
“ a submissive Bow and a Scrape, with the fore
“ Foot on the right Side, they were all on the
“ Wing, and separated to all the Points in the
“ Compass. Fryar *Bacon* nor Fryar *Bungey*, were
“ not half so attentive to hear the Devil speak
“ through the *Brazen Nose*, as I was to hear, if
“ by the Sound of the King’s Voice, I could col-
“ lect any Thing that looked like Words, but
“ though I understood most Languages, and have
“ an Idea of all in general, yet I could not con-
“ ceive any Parts of Speech it imitated; but I
“ have heard a *Jewish* Rabbi read Lectures with
“ much the same Accent.

“ They had not been gone above half an Hour,
 “ before some of them came again in Sight;
 “ but to see how they were loaded with the
 “ Spoils of Vegetables, afforded me the most
 “ agreeable Surprize that I ever had in the Course
 “ of my whole Travels; one bore in his Mouth
 “ the Leaf of a Violet, another on his Back the
 “ Leaf of a Poppey, some had Jessamine, others
 “ Jonquils, and none returned without a Leaf
 “ of a Flower, which afforded either something
 “ odoriferous to the Smell, or beautiful to the
 “ Sight.

“ When they were all assembled, and had laid
 “ the Spoil at the King’s Feet, he rose from the
 “ Stone on which he sat, turned himself round
 “ to see the Fruits of their Industry, and then
 “ Hum’d or Buzz’d as before, only something
 “ louder; at which they all made Obeysance:
 “ After this I observed two of the largest *Bees*
 “ next to the King, to raise up a Flower between
 “ them, not altogether unlike a Bell, which they
 “ put upon the King’s Head, and at the same
 “ Time others were busily employed in strewing
 “ his Court (which look’d like the Brims of a
 “ high-crown’d Hat, as I said before) with Flowers
 “ of all Sorts, which they placed in such Order,
 “ as if they had been Virtuoso’s of the College,
 “ who had spent whole Ages in the Study of Ma-
 “ thematicks and Architecture; some join’d
 “ (*Hands I was going to say instead of*) Feet,
 “ and raised a Primrose Pyramid, whilst others
 “ paved the Causeway with Patch-work, in such
 “ Variety of Colours, and placed so ingeniously,
 “ that I could scarce forbear thinking they acted
 “ from a Principle of Reason, and not only by
 “ Instinct as meer Animals. The King all this
 “ Time stood upon the Top or Pinnacle of the
 “ Stone,

“ Stone, and seem’d with great Pleasure to behold
“ their Affiduity, every now and then giving a
“ gracious Buzz, in Token of his perceiving their
“ Loyalty and dutiful Obedience.

“ But what surpriz’d me more than all the rest
“ was, to behold at some Distance 40 or 50 *Bees*
“ together, lugging along a *Ginneren*, otherwise
“ call’d a *Tomtit-mouse*, which they had no sooner
“ brought before the King, but one of them pla-
“ cing a Piece of a Coronation Rose-leaf upon his
“ Back for a Saddle, his most serene Majesty
“ jump’d, or rather flew upon *Tom Tit*, who
“ taking Wing, carried him out of my Sight in a
“ few Minutes, insomuch that I began to think
“ they had lost him, by endeavouring to make
“ him appear magnificent; but I soon found my-
“ self deceived, for several *Bees* going with him
“ as a Body-Guard, had so surrounded *Tom Tit*,
“ that he was obliged to keep himself within Com-
“ pass, or to feel the Effects of their Stings, with
“ which, like the Spurs of a Rider, or the Whip
“ of a Coachman, they used to make him turn and
“ wind at their Discretion. After this Airy Flight
“ the King reassum’d his Throne, and every *Bee*
“ of the Common-wealth set up a loud *Huzza* for
“ his safe Return, and presented the *Ginneren*
“ with a considerable Quantity of Honey, which
“ he took in Fear and fled with Speed, not seem-
“ ing to understand any more of the Matter, than
“ that he had fell under the Jurisdiction of those
“ who were too strong for him.

“ The King seeming all this Time pleas’d, as I
“ could easily perceive through my Microscope,
“ and the whole Company of his Subjects were as
“ industrious to raise his Delights yet higher; by
“ which I found, that the *Bees* are not only the
“ most diligent of all Animals at their Work, but
“ likewise

“ likewise at their Diversions, for this was a Day
 “ set apart for Sports and Pastimes, and never was
 “ any Pleasures pursu’d with greater Facility; they
 “ would one while make a Ring, and dance as re-
 “ gularly round the Stone High-Crown Hat, as
 “ ever I saw Country Lads and Lasses dance round
 “ a May-pole, and all the Time some six or eight
 “ of them were singing a melodious Tune, which
 “ had a quite different Sound from their common
 “ Way of Talking.

“ After this Dance or circular Motion, which
 “ lasted near two Hours with the utmost Harmony,
 “ they went to Dinner; but to see with what
 “ Dexterity they waited upon their King, and in
 “ what Grandeur he sat, would have surprized
 “ the greatest Philosopher in the Universe; their
 “ Meat for this Day, I perceived was Virgin’s
 “ Honey, and indeed, I being hungry, and they
 “ having Plenty, very cautiously drew near them,
 “ and took a Honey-comb, which might weigh
 “ about four Ounces, but whether it was that I
 “ forgot to pay my proper Obedience to the King,
 “ or whether I should have staid till I was invited,
 “ I could not tell, but certain it was I made some
 “ Blunder, for two able-body’d *Bees*, with Ruffi-
 “ an-like Complexions, came up to me, and I
 “ fearing it might be of fatal Consequence to strike
 “ them, sat still to see what Punishment I must
 “ fall under; but they soon put me out of the
 “ imaginary Pain there is in expecting Evil, to the
 “ real one of feeling it, for one alighting upon my
 “ Hand which took the Honey, and the other up-
 “ on my Mouth, they stung me to that Degree,
 “ that I had like to have lost all Patience, and ex-
 “ erted my usual Prowess; but considering, that if
 “ being stung by two only gave me such Pain,
 “ what must I feel if stung by a Hundred, which
 “ I

“ I certainly should have been had I began the Re-
“ encounter, and indeed I considered, that if I
“ should possibly overcome, the Relation of the
“ Battle would make but a very indifferent Ap-
“ pearance in the History of my Adventures; I
“ therefore took all very patiently, and bow’d with
“ a great deal of Reverence and Respect to shew
“ my Humility, and indeed I had a Mind further
“ to satisfy my Curiosity, which may be a suffi-
“ cient Argument to screen me from the Imputa-
“ tion of Cowardice.

“ Their next Diversion was tumbling upon a
“ Stage erected by Nature, something like the
“ Leaf of Purslane, and Rope-dancing upon the
“ Web of a Spider, in Comparison of which, all
“ the *Jack Andrew* Tricks play’d at *Bartholomew-*
“ *Fair*, are dull Farce and clumsy Fooleries; I
“ observed one to tumble over his Head above five
“ Hundred Times without stopping, and laying
“ one Foot upon the Stage, he bore up the Weight
“ of his own Body, and the Bodies of Twenty
“ others who got upon him, by the Strength
“ of that little Part, for near a Quarter of an
“ Hour. I could relate a Hundred of these Ex-
“ ploits, which I think were very extraordinary,
“ and the Manner of a Battle which happen’d in
“ the Evening between two *Bees*, who box’d with
“ more Art and Courage, than ever I saw two
“ Heroes at his Majesty’s *Bear-Garden*. But as
“ the Time of a Traveller is precious, forasmuch as
“ he must give an Account of every individual
“ Adventure, I shall leave the *Bees*, and relate a
“ remarkable Story of some Ants in a Mole-hill.”

Thus far the Traveller.

Sir *John*’s Ants not being to our Purpose, we
shall continue to animadvert on *Bees*, and shew the
Observations which are daily made on them in our
own

own Country; and though the Relation just mention'd may be taken for a Romance, notwithstanding it is probable in every Branch of it, we shall shew some Discoveries which have been made even by several of the Royal Society, and can be proved Fact by Thousands in *England*, who have been Eye-Witnesses to their Performances.

When they first take up their Habitation in a Hive, they employ themselves for several Days in bringing unfavoury Herbs, and such as are most bitter, with which they plaister and line the Inside of the Hive, and mixing it with the Juice which they suck from Wormwood, they daub it about the Entrance of the Hive to prevent other Insects coming in to eat their Honey; and it is observed, that when any other Insect comes but at the Passage or Hole of Entrance, they either die or draw back, always meeting with something which is disagreeable to every other Insect but the *Bees* themselves, who provide it for Prevention.

After this necessary Precaution against those who would invade their Property, they fall to building of their little Cells and private Apartments, in which they are such dextrous Architects, that in a few Days the whole will be finished with that Uniformity, as if it were cast in a Mould, each having two Rooms to himself, the one for a Place of Rest, and the other in which he spends his Time, with a Companion in wet Weather, after they have clean'd the Hive of Ordure and every Thing that is unclean. Their Apartments are no sooner finished but they begin to work, if the Season will permit, and the Fields and Gardens scarce yields any Leaf or Flower but what serves them either for Meat, Honey, or Prevention.

Pliny, whom we mentioned before, says, That the first Foundation of their Work, the skilful Honey-

ney-Masters call *Commosis*, the second *Pissoceros*, the third, *Propolis*, which lieth between the outside Coat and the Wax of the Honey-comb, of which there is so great Use made in Physick. *Commosis*, the first Coat or Crust, is of a bitter Taste, the *Pissoceros*, or second Coat, is more of a Liquid, and what they gather from mild Gums of Vines and Poplars; but the *Propolis* consisteth of a more solid Matter, as being made of the Strength of several of the best Flowers: In these three Coats are contain'd the Honey which they sip chiefly from their Provision, called *Eurithace*, which some term *Sandaracha*, and others *Cerinthus*; it is found frequently in the Cavities of their Honey-combs, and is what they always eat whilst they are at Work; this *Eurithace* cometh of the Spring-Dew, and the Moisture issuing out of Bees in the Manner of Gum; it is observable, that they increase, and make great Quantities of Honey where there is Plenty of *Olives*, as in *Spain* and *Italy*, and that they never will settle upon any Flower that is faded, nor come near any dead Carcass; they seldom wander above 60 Paces from their own Hives, and if it so happen that they cannot provide a sufficient Sustenance in that Compass, they return to the Hive, and send out their Spies or Messengers, which are a sort of Bees set a-part to wait on the others, and if these Bees in seeking for agreeable Flowers are overtaken with Night, for fear their Wings should be overcharged with Dew, they couch themselves upon their Backs, and in that Posture lay till Morning.

Whilst they are at their Work, they have always a standing Guard to watch and ward at the Entrance of the Hive, much like the *Corps de Guard* in a Camp, and when Day appears, one of these Centinels gives two or three Buzzes to alarm them

of

of the Time, when immediately upon the Signal given they all appear, and fall to Work; if the Weather be temperate, they go Abroad for fresh Supplies, otherwise they stay at Home to cultivate and refine what they have already gotten; the Virtue of the Flowers they gather in their hinder Legs, which Nature has made rough on purpose to retain what with their two first Legs they shall work and fasten upon their hinder, and when they come loaded to the Hive, there are four or six Porter *Bees* who help to unload them, and carry the Burden into the Hive, in which are Alleys conveniently made, one to pass up with a Burthen, and another for the Porter to return when he has laid it down, that they may not obstruct each other in the Passage; they all go to work, and all leave off at a Time, neither is one suffered to eat till the Alarum is given to go to Dinner, when all Work is laid aside, and before an idle Taylor can dine at a Cellar in the *Strand*, they will be all in good Order again, each at his different Employment.

It sometimes happens that two Swarms of *Bees* shall accord together to live in one Hive, and then it is admirable to see the Harmony between them, tho' they often differ both in Architecture and Management, for the King of each Party is absolute, and will sometimes alter an old Custom, if it be only to shew his Authority.

When two Swarms are thus agreed to settle one Hive, though each Swarm has a separate Building, and none of them touches the Top or Sides of the Hives, yet they contrive three or four Arches so artificially, that they are upheld by each other, and yet keep a convenient Distance, the foremost Rank of their Combs next the Gate, or Mouth of the Hive, are always left empty, least any Thief should come to rob them by the Negligence of the Guards,

Guards, and if a Thief passes beyond the foremost Rank, he presently is kill'd, and a large black *Bee* called the dead Bearer, turns him out of the Hive, and lets him lay before the Hive for an Example to others.

When it is windy Weather, they always fly near the Ground, and get a Gravel-Stone in their Mouths as large as they can well manage, to prevent the Winds driving them away, for being light and airy, if Nature had not furnished them with Wit to make this Provision, when the Wind is against them, it were impossible they should recover the Hive, but with this Stone they so balance and poise themselves that they will bear against the Wind with a great deal of Ease and Pleasure.

They have Task-Masters to correct the Drones, and such as are slow at Work, and if upon two or three Times being punished, they don't improve upon it, they are kill'd, and turned out of the Hive without that funeral Solemnity, which is observed at the Death of one who dies with Age or Sickness. There is a continual Noise among them all Day, which is their Singing to divert themselves at their Labour, but towards Evening the Noise is much abated, and at a certain Sound or Alarum given by the Trumpet *Bee*, all is suddenly hushed, the Business of the Day concluded, and they retire to Rest; the Trumpet *Bee* then goes out of the Hive, and takes a Circuit round for about half an Hour, making a loud Buzzing till they are all come home who are abroad for Meat or Water; and one Thing is particular, and very remarkable, in a Sort of *Bee*, call'd the Water *Bee*, who is large, brown, and of a fuzzey Nature, like a Sponge; this *Bee* goes all Day from the Hive to the Water, and from the Water to the Hive, for when he has plung'd himself into the Water, he is to drink

drink for forty, who at his Approach flock about him and suck him dry, the Sight of which is not the meanest Amusement to be seen at a *Bee* Hive;

The Palace for the King, is much more magnificent than any of the other Apartments, for he has several stately Rooms for himself and others; for those of Royal Race, to whom a just Regard is shew'd; and those who refuse the common Compliments, and a suitable Distance, are corrected severely, if not brought to condign Punishment.

The chief Causes of their battling one Hive with another, is when the Honey is exhausted; sooner than want they will prey upon their Neighbours, and this will frequently breed Wars, and a Challenge being sent by the injur'd Party, the Trumpeter, or *Bee*, who calls in all the *Bees* at Night, Summons 'em all together, when the King at their Head marches in Array till they come to the Place of Battle, when the Captains divide them into Squadrons and Battalions before the Onset, which is perform'd with no less Vigour than Regularity; and it is observeable, that, if a Man stands quietly to see the Encounter, he shall run no Hazard of being stung, except he offers to molest either Party, and then the contrary Party is sure to give him some Marks of their Displeasure; but the common Way is, when the Owners of the *Bees* apprehend they are going out to Battle, they set a Mess of Milk, or honey'd Water near the Hive, and that will calm their great Souls to Peace, and prevent the Slaughter, otherwise, if they begin the Fight before they are discover'd, the Way to part them is by casting up Dust, or making a Smoke with Pitch, or other Combustibles, which will scatter them immediately, for though they are noble-spirited Warriors, and can fight with Swords
very

very dextrously, yet they cannot endure Guns nor Dutch Stink Pots.

There are several Sorts of *Bees*, both in Appearance and Value, for Instance, there is a Kind of rustical wild *Bee*, with a long Body, and hideous Appearance, very little speckled, of a dark Colour; this *Bee* is a Sort of a Banditti, and lives upon the Spoil of others, but when he is taken a Moroding by any Thing of a Party, he always suffers Death for his Crimes.

The best of *Bees* are such as are short, and much painted, that they have a lively Look, and not very hairy; there are a Sort of *Bees* in the Kingdom of *Pontus*, that are milk white, which makes Honey twice every Month; and others in the Kingdom of *Thermodoon*, that gathers their Honey all from Trees, and leave it in the Earth; but in the whole World, none are known to be so gentle as these in *England*. It is observable, that when any *Bee* has lost his Sting, he never after does Good or Harm, except by turning Drone, he eats others Honey, and for that they soon dispatch him; their greatest Enemies are the *Swallows*, the *Martins*, and the *Frogs*, the former taking them sily, and the latter making a Prey of them in the Water; *Bees* when they come to dip themselves in the Pond or Brook; and it is said, that a *Frog*, the *Swallow*, and the *Martin* cannot feel the Sting of a *Bee* as other Creatures; if *Crab Fish* is placed near the Hive, the *Bees* are all Sick, and if it is not soon removed, it causeth such a Mortification among them, that they either all die, or quit the Hive; yet, they have so much Compassion one to each other, that when any one is Sick, the *Bees* that are well, will bring him out of the Hive, and lay him carefully in the Sun, all the Time supplying him with Water, and the most refin'd

K

Honey;

Honey; and when any one of them dies, they bear the Body up amongst several, and carry it to a distant Place from the Hive, where they mourn over it in some dismal Ditty, but for want of some Interpreter more than Sir *John Mandeville*, we could never yet procure a Copy of the *Bees Ceremony*, but thus much it is averr'd by some curious Travellers, that it has no small Resemblance with the dismal *O-bone* sung at a wild *Irish Funeral*.

But at the Death of their King they mourn in a very extraordinary Manner, infomuch, that it generally proves the Destruction of the Commonwealth, they not caring to come under Subjection to any other, pine away till they die, or become wild, and never after settle with another Hive; yet, now and then an Usurper shall start up, and pretend he has as much Right to govern as the lawful King; when there usually ensues a Civil War. The Usurper will not claim the Crown till he has first made a Division in the Hive, and got himself a Party, and then one Party or other are totally kill'd before the other will submit, or if the lawful King kills the other in Battle, and the Rebels call for Quarters, they find no Mercy, but are all put to Death for High-Treason.

There is nothing troubles them more than Reverberations of the Air or Echoes, which will make them quit the Hive, and wander about without regard to either their Labour or Food; and 'tis observed that they seldom or never thrive where there is an Eccho nigh; Mists and Fogs also trouble them, that they can neither work in the Hive, nor stir out till the Mists are dissipated by the Sun, and then there is a perfect Joy in all their Countenances.

Their

Their most mortal Enemies is the Spider, who will sometimes make a Web over the Mouth of the Hive, and when that happens, it is an unavoidable Destruction both to the King and Common-wealth; of this Examples frequently happen, insomuch that those who take first to the keeping of *Bees* generally loose a Hive or two by this Means, which might be saved, did they go every Morning to search for Spiders about the Mouth of the Hive; they likewise often receive Damage from a Sort of a Fly or Moth, that flies about a Candle, which if it once gets into the Mouth of the Hive, leaves such a dusty Matter behind it, as is not a little offensive to the *Bees*, and what breeds other Moths of the same Sort, especially if the Sun shine upon the Mouth or Entrance; other offensive Insects are prevented by certain bitter Ingredients, which the *Bees* place about the Mouth of the Hive, as was said before; but of the Spider and Moth, these Ingredients have but little Effect, their greatest Sickness usually proceeds from their eating Honey to Excess, which brings the Flux upon them that they die, except they have Recourse to a certain Herb, which Instinct generally guides them to; some have endeavoured to cure them by Oyl and other Things, but no Physician was ever found so good to *Bees* as Nature, Oyl itself being only touch'd upon their Heads, the Sun no sooner shines upon them afterwards but they die of a malignant Distemper; the Methods which are taken to keep them from taking flight when they swarm, is ringing a Bell, or beating on a brass Candlestick, which musical Sound so delights them, that they have not Power to move far from the Sound, they therefore immediately swarm upon some Tree or Place very near, and by this Means the Owners generally

keep them from one Year to another; several Hives of *Bees* have been kept from flying away, only by the clapping of Hands when no musical Instrument has been ready; and in *Wales*, where a Fiddle is Part of the Curate's Copyhold, it is his Privilege to demand a Groat for a Hive of *Bees* swarming, being obliged at the same Time to give them a Tune if desired. When they have finished their Work, brought forth their Young, and fill'd the Hive with Plenty of Honey, they often take a Day's Diversion, when there are some set apart to sing, and others to dance, but this being mentioned in the former Part of this Treatise, in the Relation suppos'd to be wrote by Sir *John Mandeville*, we shall take no farther Notice of their Diversions, only the Sight which Sir *John* saw was suppos'd to be a Coronation, by the extraordinary Performances, though I once heard a very ingenious Virtuoso say he has look'd at the *Bees* with a Microscope, at a Time, when they gave themselves a little Liberty, and he could plainly discover some were playing at Running-Bace, and others at Trap-Ball, whilst a third Sort at *Thread-my-Needle-Nan*, with the same Life and Vigour as they do at a Country Fair, to digest Bottle Ale and Cheefecakes.

They generally make their *Exit* in about seven Years, if they live till eight, they are very grey and ball'd-pated, though some affirm in *Italy* they live till ten; and they tell ye there, that if they keep dead *Bees* in the House all the Winter, and when the Summer comes again, do but lay them in the Sun, they will come to Life again, and live seven Years more, provided they lay in the Sun a whole Day, when it is very hot, and covered over with Fig Ashes; but though several have tried
the

the Experiment here, it is found ineffectual in our colder Climate.

They likewise tell us, that if you lay the fresh Paunches and Garbage of Oxen or Kine in a Dunghil, that is of rich Soil, it will naturally produce Honey Bees in a very little Time, provided it is in hot Weather, that the Garbage, &c. is not long in putrifying; and I think that *Virgil* somewhere tells us, that he has known the Carcasses of young Steers do the same, by being put in a hot Dunghil in like Manner; as dead Horses will breed Wasps and Hornets; as dead Asses Carrion breeds Beetle Flies: and evident it is, that Nature, by a certain Metamorphoses, daily changeth one Thing for another in a very surprising Manner, as Caterpillars to Butterflies; Worms in a **** to a gold-colour'd Flie; and Maggots in a Man's Head to Castles in the Air; wild Boars swimming in the Sea; Porpusses in a Wood hunting after Squirrels. It is observed, that the Bee is naturally a harmless Animal, and will never sting any one, unless provok'd to it; but if once you molest him, he is a very touchy Creature.

I once saw a facetious Tragi-Comedy acted in a Garden in the North of *England*, between a Clown, a Servant Maid, and a Hive of my own Bees, which I think worth relating: *Hobson*, as is usual in that Country, came a Courting about Ten at Night, and waited for his dear *Rachel* in a little Garden adjoining to the House, in which stood a Hive of Bees; I was no sooner in Bed reading, as my Custom was, but I heard the Girl go softly down Stairs and open the Door; I might have examined the Cause, but as young Folks will have their Liberty, either out of the Door or Casement, I only stepp'd to the Window to see

where she went, and perceived her to enter the Field of Battle, (as it soon prov'd) where *Hobson*, by the Light of the Moon, seemed to wait with great Impatience; but seeing her make towards him, no *Lyon* ever flew more eagerly at his Prey, than he did for a clumsy kind Embrace with his dear Sweetheart; but, as Ill-luck would have it, being too eager to have his Arms about her Neck, and she, as the fashionable Custom is, using a little Coyness to shew her Modesty, in the Parley they fell, Arm in Arm, upon the *Bee* Hive, and beat it down from the Pedestal; but sure kind Lovers were never in such a Plight before, for the *Bees* enrag'd to be thus cowardly routed when they were asleep, fell upon them with such Fury, that both of them were soon wounded, and shew'd more Postures than *Cornwell's* Merry-Andrew; insomuch, that with the rough Musick of the *Bees*, and the mimick Dance of the Lovers, I know not that I ever received so much Diversion at either *Ball*, *Masquerade*, or the *Play-house*; *Rachel* skip'd and roar'd, and *Hobson* cut Capers amongst the Gooseberry Bushes, till between the Stings in his Face, and the Prickles in his Legs, the poor Fellow was so mortified, that he fell in a Fit, and the Girl so frightned, that she ran into the Fish-pond; which I must confess was a Change of Scene which gave me some Surprise, insomuch, that I must go down and make one amongst them; but fearing the worst, I put on a Mask and Gloves to a Dance I had so heartily laugh'd at; and helping the Girl out of the Pond, and the Fellow out of the Bushes, I brought them into the House, where I had the Pleasure to hear more dismal Love-Talk than ever was told in any of our modern Romances.

Was

Was ever Lad so wounded for Love as I is, said Hobson; and was ever a Lass brought to so much Misery as I have been, said Rachel; in short, Hobson cursed Cupid for bringing him into this Fray, and Rachel cursed him too, saying, if his Darts were all such as these, this should be her last Time of Courting; and indeed it so happen'd with regard to Hobson, for he never came again, insomuch that I might sleep in Peace, without Fear of the Door being left open; on which Occasion, I could not forbear writing the following Epigram:

*This Love is the Devil, what Havock it makes,
It fills us with Pain, and it fills us with Achs;
Poor Rachel is prick'd with a thousand keen Darts,
And Hobson dreadfully plagu'd with its Smarts;
Yet, what is uncommon, the violent Sting
Did not make them agree, but relinquish the Thing.*

Petronius Arbiter's political Description of Hornets and Wasps, was designed for the Use of the Romans, under the Government of Nero, and may serve for the Instruction of any People in the World, where Oppression, Bribery, and Self-Interest are the reigning Qualities.

' These Wasps and Hornets are a kind of barbarous savage Animals, who are the greatest Burthen to the Creation; they have their Original from the Loins of some putrified Beast, which gives them a Strength far superior to the industrious Bee: Nor indeed have they less Policy; but as their Strength is wholly employed in Violence and Oppression, so their Wit, correspondent with their Strength, is never so conspicuous as in Over-reaching, and under the Pretence of doing Good, couzening and betraying

the Credulous and the Simple; of which I shall give several Instances: First, the pains-taking *Bee* is known, by all the People of *Rome*, to be a harmless and inoffensive Creature, as well as a profitable one, he gathers Honey from the Dew of Heaven, and by the Sweat of his Brows refines and purifies it for universal Use; whilst the idle, tyrannical *Hornet* is only humming and sauntering about from Place to Place, all the Time living upon the Spoil, and devouring the Fruit of the others Labours; and not contented with this, by the Contrivance of the *Wasps* and *Hornets*, the industrious *Bee* about *Rome* have been led into such Mazes and Labyrinths, that they have lost their Way, and will never retrieve themselves, unless with one Consent they resolve to fling off their Bondage.

You, the People of *Rome*, are not ignorant, that some Time since, about 36 *Hornets* got into the Capital, and held a Consultation how they should enslave the *Bees*, and bring them all under their Dominion; and had not the King of the *Bees* interposed before this Time, an Ounce of Honey would have been sold for ten *Sestertius*'s, for the *Hornets* had no other View, notwithstanding all their fine Pretences, but to enhance all Dignities to themselves, to dethrone the King of the *Bees*, subvert the Common-wealth of those Creatures, and demand an absolute Obedience to their Edicts for the future; and though they have not brought about the wicked Contrivance to their Desire, yet they have so far prevailed with the innocent *Bees*, that they are applied to for Advice; that they have the Power of investing their favourite *Bee* with more Authority than one that is not so, though he has more Merit, which is an unequal Distribution of Justice.

I could never have thought that the *Bees* would thus far have resign'd their Privileges; but since they have, there remains nothing but a steadfast Resolution of the *Bees*, that they make no farther Incroachments; the *Hornets* have already eat off the Heads of most of the *Flies* in *Rome*, and left their Bodies a Prey to *Wasps*, who drag them into their Nests and devour them.

The greatest Comfort is, that these *Hornets* are seldom long liv'd, for what between Excess, and the Hazard they run in being knock'd on the Head for Male-Administration, we are seldom troubled with them for above two Years.

We shall conclude with a beautiful Description out of *Virgil*.

*Of all the Race of Animals, alone
The Bees have common Cities of their own,
And common Sons: Beneath one Law they live,
And with one common Stock their Traffick drive;
Each has a certain Home, a sev'ral Stall:
All is the State's, the State provides for all:
Mindful of coming Cold, they share the Pain,
And hoard for Winter's Use the Summer's Gain.
Some o'er the publick Magazines preside:
And some are sent new Forage to provide;
These drudge in Fields abroad, and those at home
Lay deep Foundations for the labour'd Comb,
With Dew, Narcissus-Leaves, and clammy Gum. }
To pitch the waxen Flooring some contrive,
Some nurse the future Nation of the Hive:
Sweet Honey some condense; some purge the Grout;
The rest in Cells apart the liquid Nectar shut.
All, with united Force combine to drive
The lazy Drones from the laborious Hive.
With Envy stung, they view each other's Deeds:
With Diligence the fragrant Work proceeds.*

Studicus

Studious of Honey, each in his Degree ;
 The youthful Swain, the grave experienc'd Bee :
 That in the Field, this in Affairs of State
 Employ'd at home, abides within the Gate ;
 To fortify the Combs, to build the Wall,
 To prop the Ruins, lest the Fabrick fall.
 But late at Night, with weary Pinions, come
 The lab'ring Youth, and heavy laden home.
 Plains, Meads, and Orchards, all the Day he plies,
 The Gleaners of yellow Thyme distend his Thighs :
 He spoils the Saffron Flow'rs ; he sips the Blues
 Of V'lets, Winding Blooms, and Willow Dewes.
 Their Toil is common, common is their Sleep ;
 They shake their Wings when Morn begins to peep ;
 Rush through the City Gates without Delay,
 Nor ends their Work but with declining Day.
 Thus, having spent the last Remains of Light,
 They give their Bodies due Repose at Night :
 When hollow Murmurs of their Ev'ning Bells,
 Dismiss the sleepy Swains, and toll 'em to their Cells.
 When once in Bed their weary Limbs they sleep,
 No buzzing Sounds disturb their golden Sleep,
 'Tis sacred Silence all ! Nor dare they stray
 When Rain is promis'd, or a stormy Day ;
 But near the City Walls their Wat'ring take,
 Nor forage far, but short Excursions make.
 And as when empty Barks on Billows float,
 With sandy Ballast Sailors trim the Boat ;
 So Bees bear Gravel-Stones, whose poizing Weight
 Steers thro' the whistling Winds their steady Flight.
 But what's more strange ; their modest Appetites,
 Averse from Venus, fly the nuptial Rites.
 No Lust enervates their heroick Mind ;
 Nor waste their Strength on wanton Womankind :
 But in their Mouths reside their genial Pow'rs,
 They gather Children from the Leaves and Flow'rs.

And

The Congress of Bees. 155

*And oft on Rocks their tender Wings they tear,
And sink beneath the Burden which they bear :
Such Rage of Honey in their Bosom beats,
And such a Zeal they have for flow'ry Sweets.
Thus thro' the Race of Life they quickly run,
Which in the Space of seven short Years is done,
Th'immortal Line in sure Succession reigns,
The Fortune of the Family remains,
And Grandfires Grandsons the long Lists contains.*

*Besides, not Egypt, India, Media more,
With servile Love their Idol King adore :
While he survives, in Concord and Content
The Commons live, by no Divisions rent,
But the great Monarch's Death dissolves the Go-
vernment.*

*All goes to Ruin : They themselves contrive
To rob the Honey, and subvert the Hive.
Then since they share with Man one common Fate,
In Health and Sicknefs, and in Turns of State,
Observe the Symptoms when they fall away,
And languish with insensible Decay :
They change their Hue, with haggard Eyes they stare,
Lean are their Looks, and shagged is their Hair ;
And Crowds of Dead, that never must return
To their lov'd Hives, in decent Pomp are born :
Their Friends attend the Herse, the next Rela-
tions mourn.*



*Kiss my A--- is no Treason : Or,
an Historical and Critical Dis-
sertation upon the A R T of
Selling Bargains.*

The P R E F A C E.

I Make my Reader the Compliment of a Preface, that he may not think, I designed him an Ass-front in the Title-Page. Otherwise I might have ventured to put this little Treatise into his Hands, without farther Ceremony. For as I can assure him, that I have taken some Pains to write upon this Subject with as much Decency, as the Nature of it would conveniently bear ; so I flatter myself, that when he has diligently considered the Performance, he will have the Candour to acknowledge, that he has really Bought a Bargain.

Kiss my A--- is no Treason, &c.

TH O' the Controversy concerning antient and modern Learning has so long and so happily employed so many able Pens ; yet the Subject is so far from being exhausted, that, in some Points, it has been very little touched upon, and in others not all. An Instance in the former Kind is that noble Branch of the *Mathematicks*, the Science of
De-

The Art of Selling Bargains. 157

Decyphering; of the Original of which the World knows no more at present, than that one Author has *fathered* it upon Dr. *Wallis*, and another has given us his *WORD*, that it was in Being many hundred Years before the Doctor was born. But to whomsoever the Honour of the Invention may belong, I will venture to affirm, that our *modern Professors* of that *Art* have far excelled all that ever went before them, or can at present pretend to vye with them in any Nation.

A Point not once hitherto touched upon is the Art of *Selling Bargains*, of which I will endeavour in the ensuing Treatise to give my Reader full and ample Satisfaction. And if upon the whole I shall be found to declare upon this Question for the *Moderns*, I hope it will appear to be done without the least Degree or Favour of Partiality; since it would be an high Absurdity, whilst I am discoursing of *Bargains*, to be guilty myself of any *unfair Dealing*.

To shew, that I have no manner of Prejudice against the *Antients*, I freely allow the Invention of *Acrosticks* to be theirs. I acknowledge, that they have happily succeeded, in publishing most ingenious Pieces under the several Shapes of *Eggs*, *Hatchets*, *Wings*, and *Altars*. Nor do I know, that any *Modern* has pretended to vye with them in some of these Particulars; the latter Ages not having been able to produce one *Oviparous* Writer, or *Dedalus* in *Print*. The *Altar* indeed has been well enough imitated by many Authors of *Monumental Inscriptions*, in what they call *Lapidary Verses*; that is, in Lines of unequal and uncertain Length, in which the Composer has his full Liberty, provided he takes special Care to avoid all Approaches towards either *Metre* or *Rhyme*. These *Verses* thus written, and transmitted to a skilful Engra-

Engraver, and safely lodged in a Place not exposed to Wind or Weather, may be legible to a good Eye, as long as the Materials, on which they are inscribed, shall last; and may serve in due Time to display the Reading of an *itinerant Herald*, and the Integrity of an *Editor of Marbles*, with Corrections and Amendments.

Puns also I grant to be venerably antient, and to have flourished as much in the Heat of the *Carthaginian* or *Punick* Wars, as they did throughout the peaceful Reign of the first Monarch of *Great Britain*. As far as we can judge from the few Remains of that early Age, there were as many *Puns* then made, and as good ones, and as bad, as have been made at any Time since. It must be confessed that our famous Universities have, with a laudable Emulation, endeavoured to excel in this, as well as in all other Kinds of Learning; but whether they have herein attained to the Perfection of *Rome*, or *Athens*, or whether either of them has come somewhat nearer to it than the other, it is beside my present Purpose to determine.

As for *Bargains*, I am clearly of Opinion, that they are of *modern* Date. For if they had been antiently in Use, is it not strange, that we have no Remains of that Piece of Ingenuity transmitted to us by *antient* Writers; no Rules laid down about it in their Treatises of *Oratory*; no Instances of it in their *Dramatick Compositions*; nay, no Word, either in the *Greek* or *Latin* Tongue, to give it a Name! The like Observations might be made, with Regard to the Writings in most of the *modern* Languages; our Neighbours having so little either of the *Thing*, or *Name*, that they cannot, with any Shew of Justice, claim the Honour of the Invention. I need not insist, that it interferes with the Gravity of the *Spaniards*, the Delicacy of the *French*,
and

and the *Oeconomy* of the *Dutch*, who are well known to be much better versed in the Art of *Buying*, than of *Selling Bargains*. Of which I could give a Multitude of Instances, in the History of their Transactions, from the first Foundation of that Republick, down to the *present Times*, were it not, in some Measure, inconsistent with that Impartiality and Tenderneſs of offending, which I am reſolved to maintain thro' the Courſe of this Diſſertation. I know, there are two very odd Words in frequent Uſe among the *Italians*, as Interjections of Admiration, nor am I ignorant of the *French* Phraſe, *Bailler ſoin en corne*; but as I can by no means admit, that the former Expreſſions amount to the actual *Sale* of a *Bargain*, ſo neither do I allow, that the latter *precifely* denotes any ſuch *Sale*, forasmuch as, according to all the Interpreters that I have conſulted, it may full as well ſignify to ſend a Man on a ſleeveleſs or Fool's Errand; a Practice, which I am credibly informed, is conſtantly to be found in ſome Parts of *France*, upon the annual Return of the firſt Day of *April*, New Stile.

The Reader by this Time perceives, that I am not like to carry him far from Home in my preſent Inquiry, and cannot but be well pleaſed, when I tell him, that we need not go out of the Kingdom of *Great-Britain*, in order to diſcover the Riſe of ſo entertaining a Diverſion. In the mean Time I muſt beſpeak the Favour of his cloſe Attention to the Argument, and upon that Condition, though I ſhall forbear to heighten his Expectation, by giving it the fashionable Title of a Demonſtration, yet I dare engage to leave him altogether as free from *Doubt*, in the Point before us, as many late Authors have left him and me in their *Demonſtrations*
of

of other Questions of *no less* Importance, than that which I am now about to prove.

I begin with observing that, for some few Ages past, certain industrious *North-Britons* have undergone the Fatigue of marching round the Country, stooping under the Weight of a large Box, in which is contained a very long Catalogue of Linens, and other choice Goods, sometimes to a considerable Value. This Catalogue they get by Heart, and repeat it, or rather chant it, at the Doors of the several *Villages*, through which they pass, importuning the good Women to purchase whatever they may have Occasion for, out of their Stores. In order to encourage this Traffick, as they take Care to enlarge upon the *Goodness* of their Merchandize, so they never fail to set forth the *Cheapness* of it, but are continually inculcating to their Customers, that they will use them kindly, and *Sell* them a *Bargain*. Now considering how frugal a Way of Living these honest Men have, and that they are excused the Charges of *House-Rent*, *House-keeping*, and the *Window-Tax*, it is reasonably conceived, that they really can afford their Wares at a lower Rate from their *portable Shops*, than others, who labour under the fore-mention'd Expences, can do, either from their *fix'd Shops* in *Cities* or *Market-Towns*, or even from a *Booth*, or *standing* in a *Fair*. Thus our *Northern Traveller* drives a notable Trade; not only to his own Profit, and the Envy of his settled Rivals, but also to the Benefit and Emolument of his Chapmen; at least, it can never be denied, that *now and then* a *lumping Pennyworth* has been disposed of from that *Quarter*.

In the next Place I am necessarily obliged to take Notice, that in the Native Region of our Itinerant *Salesman*, there is an immemorial Prescription for calling

calling a *Spade*, a *Spade*; that is to say, that in speaking of certain *Parts* of human Bodies, and of their natural *Offices* and *Functions*, they are not over curious in using Circumlocutions or other *figurative* Modes of Speech, but choose rather to express themselves in the most *plain* and *proper* Words of their Mother-Tongue. This may evidently appear to any Person, who will give himself the Pleasure of perusing the printed Collection of their Proverbs; from which, as learned Criticks have well observed, the Genius of a People is most easily and certainly discovered. It is true, there are some of greater Nicety than Discernment, who have been so far misled, as to pass a wrong Judgment in this single Case; and to cry out upon it, as the highest Piece of *Indecorum* and Absurdity, that of all Mankind, those, whose *Occupation* I have been just now describing, should not take especial Care to wrap up their Conceptions in *clean Linnen*. But I must crave Leave of these polite Censors, to enter my Dissent to their fallacious Way of Reasoning; and to vindicate a great and wise Nation from all indecent Aspersions, upon Account of their using Words in their true Sense, and calling Things by their *specifick* Names. Surely, that Man must have but a very superficial Acquaintance with the *British* History, who does not readily acknowledge, that this undisguised Way of delivering their Sentiments, in the *Septentrional* Parts of this famous Island, can be owing to nothing else, but to the ancient and laudable *Simplicity* of *Manners* among the Inhabitants. And consequently it can only proceed from the debauched and squeamish Taste of a more *Southern* Clime, when any one shall affect injuriously to impute it to a *Breach*, or, which is yet a more extensive Reflection, to a *Want* of *Manners*.

Now to proceed; as these Traders made their Visits all over the Country, carrying along their Dialect together with their Packs, it fell out in Tract of Time, that, according to the various Accidents unavoidably attending upon *living Languages*, what was at first *appropriated* to their *plain Dealing*, came by Degrees to be *translated* to their *plain Speaking*, and the same Appellation was communicated to their *Cracking of Jest*s, which originally appertained to their *vending of Commodities*.

If my Reader shall be any Ways conversant in this Sort of Learning, he will presently agree, that what I have here advanced, is no *Stretch* of Invention, or *forced Derivation*, but as plain, easy and obvious a Transition, as can be expected or desired in a Thing of this Nature. But if these Papers should fall into the Hands of any, who through want of Leisure, or Opportunity, or Inclination, have not turned their Thoughts to such curious Studies, I would beg Leave to recommend them to some Person, who has gained the Reputation of being a skilful Etymologist; and they may depend on being assured by him, that he has both found in grave Authors, and entered among his own Collections, many Scores of Words and Phrases, which are accounted for to his full Satisfaction, though the Manner of doing it may appear at first Sight to be more *strained*, *farther fetched*, and less probable, than what I here venture to offer to the Judgment and Determination of the learned World.

This new Notion of *selling Bargains* took extremely, spread itself a-pace, and through the Emulation of those, who endeavoured to excel in the Art, it received, in a short Time, such wonderful Improvements, that it does not now seem
capable

capable of being carried to any higher Degree of Perfection. When a Knot of *Wags* were assembled together, one of them would have a *merry Story*, or sometimes for Variety, and to avoid Suspicion, a serious One, so artfully contrived, that when the Attention of the Hearers was wrought up to the highest Pitch, he would break off abruptly, and leave them under an invincible Curiosity of examining into some supposed *Omission* or *Mistake* in the Relation; then he, who happened to be the readiest at putting the proper Question, had his Scruple removed by a *Bargain*, to the no small Surprize of himself, and Diversion of his Companions. As the *Bargain* thus *sold* made a deep Impression upon the Buyer, so it was carefully treasured up in Memory, by all who had been *Witnesses* to it. The former was seldom at Ease, till he had advantageously disposed of it to the next *Bidder*; the rest were understood to be entituled to the same Privilege; and every one of them had his Thoughts busily employed, in order to *quit Scores* with the first *Proprietor*. By these Means there quickly arose a handsome *Stock* of traditionary *Bargains*, which were transferred, and *circulated* from Hand to Hand, without any the least *Discount*. They were commonly rated according to their Cadence, and those were held in great Estimation, which were conceived in the most exact Rhime; for it must be remembered, that a *Bargain* is far from sinking in its *intrinsick Value*, for being somewhat like *Nonsense*, in this one Respect, that Rhime is the most agreeable *Vehicle* of both.

But after all, no Man can modestly look upon himself to be a complete Master in this Art, till, by long Practice, he has contracted such a Habit, as to be able readily to *repay* the *Seller* in his

own Coin, and to retort a *premeditated Bargain extempore*. In which Case, however, the original *Bargain* loses nothing of its Nature or Force, it being a fundamental Maxim in *modern Politicks*, that there is but little Disparity between a *Bargain* and an *Equivalent*, as I am afraid will be too soon demonstrated to us — But I am again restrained by Fear of giving Offence.

How far the most *eminent Persons* for *Power*, or *Learning*, or *Wit*, have given in to this *Species* of *Merriment*, it will be easy to gather from the few following Instances.

Oliver Cromwell, in the Height of his protectorial Grandeur, did not think it beneath the Dignity of his State to *sell a Bargain* to the *four Judges* of the *Upper Bench*, in his memorable Rhyme to *Magna Charta*.

It may seem amazing, that this *Bargain* of his *then Highness* should lie so long Dormant, and be kept in *Petto* through so many Successions of Reverend Sages, till a late Ornament of the *same Bench* was pleased to discharge them of it, by telling the Country, upon a very solemn Occasion, that *Hereditary Right was Hereditary Sh*—.

In the celebrated Comedy of *Love for Love*, I make no Question but *Ben* was aiming at a *Bargain*, when he observed of *Miss Prue*, that *the more she cried, the less she would* —. But I must ask Pardon of that admirable Author, for presuming to deliver it as my humble Opinion, that in this Instance his *absolute Sea-Wit* seems to come somewhat short of the *Mark*.

On the other Hand 'tis notorious, that the facetious *Johnny Crown*, introduces *Surly* selling a palpable *Bargain* to *Sir Courtly Nice*, in reply to that Knight's civil Compliment, *I kiss your Hands*.

The

Art of Selling Bargains. 165

The noble Author of the *Rehearsal* has obliged his Audience with the Representation of an Eclipse, which is performed to Musick by the Sun, Moon, and Earth *dancing the Hay*. Mr. *Bays* introduces the Scene, by telling his Friend, that there is some Fancy in it. And then, Sir, says he, that there may be something of a Joke, I make the *Moon* sell the *Earth* a *Bargain*. Whereupon the *Moon* enters, and calls out the *Earth*, and between them there passes the following Dialogue.

Orb. *What calls Terra firma, pray?*

Lun. *Luna, that ne'er shines by Day.*

Orb. *What means Luna in a Veil?*

Lun. *Luna means to shew her Tail.*

Upon *Sol's* reprimanding her for this Familiarity, she makes no other Excuse, than that she hopes it will not be taken in Anger, *Since she did it out of Love.*

Now, according to the most received System of Astronomy, the *Moon* is looked upon but as a Kind of a *second rate Lady*, continually *dancing Attendance* upon the *Earth*; and yet notwithstanding this, it is not judged to be out of Character, for the *Attendant* to sell a *Bargain* to her *Principal*, or for the *Principal* to accept it without any Rebuke, or other apparent Token of Disapprobation; this therefore may serve as a manifest Document to the great *Ladies* of our *United Kingdom*, and to the fair *Damsels*, who have the Honour to wait on them, that it is neither too great a Condescension on the one Side, nor too great a Presumption on the other, if in due *Time* and *Place* there should be a mutual Intercourse of *Bargains* between them.

Mr. *Shadwell*, who was complimented by his Friends, for hitting *Humour* the best of any *English* Dramatist next to *Ben Johnson*, brings in Sir *Samuel* ———, in the *Virtuoso*, with this Salutation frequently in his Mouth;

Whip-stitch,
Your Nose in my Breech.

It is true, Mr. *Dryden* has handled him very severely, both upon this and other Accounts, in his Poem called *Mac-Flecknoe*; where, giving several Reasons, why the *Modern* Poet had no Right to claim Kindred with the more *Antient* one, he has the two following Lines;

Where sold He Bargains, Whip-stitch, kifs my A—
Promis'd a Play, and dwindled to a Farce?

Here it is plainly intimated, that *Ben Johnson* has sold no *Bargains* in any of his Plays. For my Part I have never received any Obligation or Injury either from Mr. *Dryden*, or Mr. *Shadwell*; if therefore, by what I am going to say, I shall appear to correct the one, and to do the other Justice, I hope it will be imputed to nothing but an inviolable Love of the Truth; and wish that all future Writers of History and Controversy, would think my Impartiality not unworthy of their Imitation. Now had *Ben Johnson* sold a *Bargain* in his *Bartholomew-Fair*, I ought in Strictness to have taken no Notice of it, as not coming up to the Point in hand; for Mr. *Dryden* seems to be of Opinion, that *Bargains* are allowable in a *Farce*, though not in a *Play*. I therefore refer my Reader to the celebrated Comedy called the *Alchymist*, which opens with a high Quarrel

rel between *Face* and *Subtle*, wherein the latter *sells* the other two *Bargains* almost in a Breath, and one of them is full as *home*, as that which Mr. *Shadwell* has put into the Mouth of Sir *Samuel*. I purposely forbear to quote this choice Passage, that I may the more excite my Reader's Curiosity, to be present at the Representation of the Play, which I doubt not, upon the Hint I have here given, will be frequently called for before the End of the Season; but I must caution him to be in the House as soon as the Curtain rises, otherwise he will be disappointed of his Expectation. On the other hand, I am ready to admit of any favourable Plea in Behalf of Mr. *Dryden*, and would willingly persuade myself, that he fell into the Mistake through Haste, Inadvertency, or Forgetfulness. These are Excuses, which a *modest* Author is apt to make for himself, and which an *assuming* one should sometimes thankfully accept, when they are made for him.

But however this Case were, it is certain, that Mr. *Dryden* has been in a better Temper, and not disdained, in one of his later Performances, to put a *Bargain* into the Mouth of a Person of no inconsiderable Character, as having at that very Time a Judge to her Sweet heart. This indeed was after the great *Revolution* in the Throne of Poetry, when Mr. *Dryden* was deposed, and his Rival in Possession of the Laurel. But as I entirely acquiesce in the Truth of his own Observation, that

*There's no Pretension,
To argue Loss of Wit from Loss of Pension;*

so I do not impute his doing the same Thing, which he had formerly censured in another, to any Declension of his Parts through Age or Misfor-

tunes, but wholly ascribe it to his further Examination of the Point, and greater Maturity of Judgment. Having thus satisfied himself, that a *Bargain* might be sold upon the Stage, without Violation of the Rules of the *Drama*, he made no Scruple to give us a *Specimen* of it, leaving his envious Criticks at Liberty to determine, whether he were thereby more fairly entituled to call *Confin* with the Author of the *Alchymist*, or with the Author of the *Virtuoso*.

But, not to keep my Reader longer in Suspence, I must desire him to turn to the last Act of Mr. Dryden's *Amphytrion*, where he will find *Mercury* and *Phædra* engaged in the ensuing Conversation.

Merc. Go to: Ask no more Questions; I am for thy Turn; for I know thy Heart, and see all that thou hast about thee.

Phæd. Then you see my *Backside* too: There's a *Bargain* for you.

I would willingly forbear to cloy the Publick with too many *Rarities* of this Kind; hoping, that the Taste, which I have given of them, may be sufficient to authorize their Use. But I cannot dismiss this last Particular, without taking Notice, that, considering the Characters here concerned, I shall not be so positive in recommending Mr. Dryden's *Bargain* to Imitation, as I have been in recommending that of Mr. Bays. *Phædra* is a Gentlewoman in waiting to the General's Lady, and, as it has been already suggested, has no less a Person than Judge *Gripus*, her Lady's Uncle, for her *bumble* Servant. On the other hand, *Mercury* does not appear in his own Quality, but in the Disguise of an inferior Servant. *Mademoiselle* indeed is sensible, that there is both a true and a false *Sofia*, having just before seen them

them both together : But she has nothing to guide her, in order to distinguish between the *Right* one and the *Wrong*, saving only, that she likes him better, who has *presented* her with a Gold Goblet, than him, who has only *talked* to her about a Gold *Thimble* ; all which Circumstances, being duly weighed, will discover a vast Disparity between the two Cases. For though it be allowable for Ladies, and their Gentlewomen, to divert each other in private with *selling Bargains* ; yet certain good Reasons might be assigned, why it is not altogether so proper for the *Gentlewomen* to use the same Freedom with the *Footmen*.

As it is no Disparagement to the Court *Ladies*, that at a convenient Distance of Time, their Fashions of Apparel are awkwardly imitated by the *Wives* and *Daughters* of the *Yeomanry* ; so neither is it a Diminution to the *Top-Poets*, whom I have here quoted, that their favourite Way of Wit should, *after a Sort*, be drawn into Example, by *Merry-Andrew* and *Punch*, upon their respective Stages.

I will not suppose my Reader ignorant, that there is such a Thing as a *practical Jest*, or *jeu de Theatre*. *Moliere* and Mr. *Shadwell* can furnish him with Plenty of them. It is therefore no Wonder, that among the rest, there should be such a Thing as a *practical Bargain*, not expressed in *Words*, but implied in *Action* or *Dumb-show*. Let us suppose, if you please, that a Captain *Tom* of the Rabble, in leading up his Troops to demolish some House of ill Fame, should artfully contrive, at the Head of his *Mirmydons*, to crack the String of his *Breeches* ; or suppose, that an Admiral at Sea should answer a neighbourly *Salute* with a single Gun from his *Poop* ; it must be acknowledged, upon impartial Consideration, that in either
of

of these Cases; there is a *Bargain* sold indirectly, or by Implication.

After this Manner did a pleasant Monarch *sell* a *practical Bargain* to all and every the Orders of *Knighthood*, when he inlisted among them a *Sir-loin* of Beef, and when he conferred the same Title of Honour upon a *Sir-reverence*: Not to mention some equally deserving Instances of *Knighthood* of a much later Date.

In like Manner, the Loyal City of *London* implicitly *sold* a *Bargain* to the Remains of the Long Parliament, by their Triumphant Ceremony of roasting *Rumps*; which will be perpetuated, to their immortal Memory, not only by the ingenious *Cut* lately prepared to embellish the new Edition of *Hudibras*; but by — I will not farther explain myself, lest I should be thought to give a Handle for Restraining the Liberty of the Press. It must indeed be owned, that the *Parliament* itself inadvertently paved the Way for this Jest, by causing their Coin to be dressed out, as an ingenious Writer speaks, in a *monstrous Pair of Breeches*.

Chaucer has given us an Account, in his *Sompnour's Tale*, of a remarkable Legacy delivered by a Bed-ridden Man into the Hand of a Friar, having first sworn him to divide it equally amongst the Brethren of the Convent. Upon the Receipt of it, the good Father puts himself in a violent Passion, calls the Fellow a *Churl*, complains of a *Despise*, and is exceedingly grieved, that he has undertaken upon Oath,

To part it, that wolde not departid be.

But, as he no where complains of the Farmer for having *sold* him a *Bargain*; so I do not mention the

the Transaction as such, but only to observe to my *English* Reader, how early this Part of the Nation was disposed to comply with the Practice, whenever it should happen to be introduced.

It is sometimes seen, that a Person, whose Genius does not much incline him that Way, shall accidentally blunder upon a *Jest*, or deviate into a *Pun*; and therefore it is no such great Wonder, that a serious Matron of the City should unwittingly *sell* a *Bargain* in a Letter to her Relation in the Country. The most considerable Piece of Intelligence in the whole Epistle was, to acquaint her Kinswoman, how she had lately got rid of a violent Cold and Pain in her Head; and being of a communicative Disposition, and willing that others might receive the same Benefit by the same Means, she proceeded to relate, that the Cure was performed by stopping her *Ears* with Black-Wooll. But as it fell out, that she was not so exactly correct in *Orthography* as some of her Neighbours, when she came to write the poor Monosyllable *Ears*, she made a most unaccountable Transposition, by removing the first Letter of the Word clear away from the Beginning to the End of it. I could never learn, with any Degree of Certainty, what was the Issue of this Advice; but in Case it were addressed to one better versed in Spelling, and of some Credit in the Professions of Physick and Surgery, it might produce an extraordinary Experiment, by setting every Body in his Turn upon misapplying the prescribed Remedy to a *wrong Part*, and so propagate the *Bargain* throughout the whole Parish.

I shall now conclude this Dissertation, by doing Justice to the Memory of *Hugh Peters*, whom I must declare to have been the greatest Proficient in the Mystery of *selling practical Bargains*, of all,
who

who have hitherto fallen under my Observation, except ONE; whom I shall not be at Liberty to mention till the End of this Session. It is reported of this wonderful Man, that he undertook upon a Wager to hold forth from his Pulpit in such a Manner, as to cause one Moiety of his Congregation to weep devoutly, whilst he threw the other into a hearty Fit of Laughter. This difficult Attempt he successfully accomplished, by appearing to those who saw his Face, in the *Garb* and solemn *Grimace* of a *Puritanical Preacher*, and at the same Time to those, who viewed him *behind*, in the *Disfhabille* of a *Heathen Philosopher*.

P O S T S C R I P T.

THE Publick will, I doubt not, observe, that I have taken the utmost Care to avoid the least Imputation of fomenting or encouraging our *unhappy Animosities*, by not touching on the Subject of *Political Bargains*, and have the Justice to acknowledge, that it could proceed from nothing but a predominant *Love of my Country*; since it cannot be denied, that the *present Conjunction* would supply me with Instances enough of this Nature, particularly that of a *certain famous Bargain* which *One great Potentate* pretends to have Bought of *another*; but I chuse to refer this important Affair to be discussed in a more *solemn Manner*, and by *Persons*, who are better able than myself to determine in *what Sense* either *This* or any *other Bargain of State* may be properly said to be *Bought* or *Sold* by the respective *Powers* concerned.

HIC LABOR, HOC OPUS!

A SERMON preach'd to the People at the *Mercat-Cross* of *Edinburgh*, on the Subject of the UNION in 1706, while the Act for Uniting the Two Kingdoms was depending before the Parliament there.

With a PREFACE by the Editor,
Setting forth the Advantages which have, in Fact, accrued to the Kingdom of *Scotland* by its Union with *England*.

O fortunatos nimium, sua si bona norint.

Virg.

P R E F A C E.

THE following little Piece was printed at *Edinburgh* in the Year 1706, while the Act for the Union of the Two Kingdoms was depending before the Parliament there. The Author seems to have been thoroughly acquainted with the Interest of his Native Country: A Vein also of good Sense runs thro' the whole: It is therefore hoped, that the Reprinting of it may be of some Service now, to undeceive those honest

nest Scots who will rather attend to the Still Voice of Reason, than the Noisy Clamours of a giddy Multitude. To promote this End, it may be proper to make a few more Observations on the Advantages that have, in fact, accrued to the Kingdom of Scotland by its Union with England: These I shall briefly trace as they lie in the Articles of Union.

By the Second Article, the Succession to the United Monarchy of Great-Britain was settled upon the Princess Sophia, and the Heirs of her Body being Protestants; and all Papists, or Persons marrying Papists, are for ever excluded from the Throne.

This Article must, and will be consider'd as a Singular Benefit by Protestants of All Denominations, who know their own Interest; especially as the Protestant Branch of the Royal Family is now so numerous: As for bigoted Papists, we must allow them to look upon it as a great Grievance; for they always have, and always will think they are persecuted Themselves, unless they have the Power of persecuting Others. But the moderate Catholicks (and such I make no Doubt there are,) who are Friends to the Civil Rights and Liberties of Mankind, have no Reason to be displeas'd with it, since they are treated with the utmost Lenity by the British Government.

By the Fourth Article, it is provided, that all the Subjects of the United Kingdom shall, from and after the Union, have full Freedom and Intercourse of Trade and Navigation to or from any Port or Place within the said United Kingdom, and the Dominions and Plantations thereunto belonging.

By the Seventh Article, Scotland is liable to less Excise than England; for a Barrel of Beer or Ale (containing thirty four Gallons English Measure, and twelve Gallons Scotch Measure) is never to pay more there than two Shillings Sterling, Excise-Duty; whereas

whereas strong Beer and Ale now pay in England about four Shillings and four Pence per Barrel.

By the Ninth Article, whenever the Sum of one Million, nine Hundred, ninety seven Thousand, seven Hundred and sixty Pounds, odd Shillings and Pence, shall be rais'd in England on Land, (at four Shillings in the Pound,) and on other Things usually charg'd in Acts of Parliament there, for granting an Aid to the Crown by a Land-Tax; Scotland is to be charg'd only with the further Sum of Forty-eight thousand Pounds.

*The Proportion of Scotland to England is here but as One to Forty-one; whereas we shall find, by the Twenty-second Article, that the Proportion of Scotland to England, in the * House of Peers of Great-Britain, is as One to Thirteen, and, in the † House of Commons, nearly as One to Eleven $\frac{1}{2}$.*

By the Tenth, Eleventh, and Twelfth Articles, Scotland was exempted from several Duties then payable in England: Namely, by Article the Tenth, from the Payment of the Duties on Stamp Paper, Vellum, and Parchment: By Article the Eleventh, from the Duties payable in England on Windows and Lights: By Article the Twelfth, from the Duties payable in England on Coals, Culm, Cynders.

By the Fifteenth Article, the Sum of Three hundred, ninety-eight thousand, and eighty-five Pounds, ten Shillings, was agreed to be granted to Scotland, as an Equivalent for contributing to Debts contracted by England before the Union. Which said Sum was accordingly paid, and applied towards discharging the publick Debts of Scotland, and encouraging the Fisheries, Manufactures, and Improvements in

* There are about 208 English, and 16 Scotch Peers.

† Supposing 513 English and 45 Scotch Members.

Scotland, with other Purposes, as particularly mention'd in the Article here refer'd to.

By the Eighteenth Article, no Alteration was to be made in the Laws which concern private Right.

By the Nineteenth Article, the Court of Session, and other Courts in Scotland, are confirm'd; and no Causes in Scotland are cognizable by the Courts of Westminster-Hall in England.

By the Twentieth Article, all Heretable Offices, and Offices for Life are reserv'd to the Owners as Rights of Property.

By the Twenty-first Article, the Rights of the Royal Burghs in Scotland shall remain entire.

By the Twenty-second Article, Sixteen of the Peers of Scotland, to be elected by the whole Body, were to sit and Vote in the House of Lords of the United Kingdom, and Forty-five Commoners in the House of Commons; and the Parliament is not to meet 'till fifty Days after Proclamation.

By comparing this Article with the Ninth we shall find, that Scotland has about a Twelfth Share in the Legislative Power, whereas it contributes but a Fortieth Part towards the Land and Malt-Taxes, and much less for the Customs and other Duties.

By the Twenty-third Article, all the Peers of Scotland were to be Peers of Great-Britain, and to enjoy all Privileges as fully as the Peers of England, except only sitting in the House of Lords, and upon Trials of Peers, which Privileges were reserv'd to the Sixteen Peers only.

So much for the Articles.

I shall now mention some farther Advantages which the People of Scotland enjoy by their Union with England.

They carry on a very advantageous Commerce with the English Plantations, by which the City of Glasgow, and many other Ports of the Western Coast have

have greatly enrich'd themselves; which occasions a Circulation of Money throughout the whole Kingdom.

England is the only Mart for their Linnens, for which the English pay above 200,000 l. per Ann. And the Scots, by their Exemption from all Duties, are enabled to sell them at 20 per Cent. less Disadvantage than the English can sell Foreign Linnens of the same Goodness.

They supply England also with Black Cattle, Sheep, Coals, and many other Articles of their own Product.

They are much easier tax'd than even the Northern Counties of England.

If they have not the Pomp and Splendor of a Court at Edinburgh, neither, on the other Hand, do they contribute to the Support of it. For all, or the far greater Part, of the Taxes rais'd in Scotland (if I am not misinform'd) are distributed among the Natives of it.

They enjoy great Security from Foreign Wars, for, as they have no Fleet of their own, they must be expos'd to continual Depredations from abroad, if divided from England; and their Trade with England and the Plantations would be entirely cut off, and all their Commerce precarious.

If some of their Borough-Towns have been reduced, it has been owing to their own Monopolies and Restraints upon Trade, which Loss however has been abundantly compensated by the increasing Trade and flourishing Condition of a great many other Towns and Boroughs.

The Value of Lands in Scotland is increas'd since the Union; and that they have not advanc'd to a greater Degree is owing to the known turbulent Spirit of the Highlanders, which renders Property more precarious there than in England,

The Natives of Scotland have a much larger Share in all Places, Civil and Military, than they could reasonably expect from the small Quota Scotland contributes towards the Publick Burdens and Taxes. This is not mention'd as if any here repined at it, for they have undoubtedly among them many Persons of great Learning, true Courage, and singular Merit, but only to shew there is no just Ground of Complaint.

The Riches of Scotland have of late Years increas'd much more in Proportion than those of England; which is, at least, a strong presumptive Proof, that the Union has been favourable to it.

To conclude, it is undoubtedly the Interest of North and South-Britain to maintain the Union: Let therefore the Natives of both Parts of this flourishing Island, now incorporated, unite as Brethren: And, laying aside Every invidious Distinction and Reflection, let all of us, who are sincerely attach'd to the Protestant Religion, and for supporting this antient Constitution, (founded on the Basis of Law and Liberty,) have no other Contention with one another, but who shall be most Zealous to quell the present Rebellion, to chastise the Disturbers of the Publick Peace, and to restore again that happy Tranquillity, for which we were lately so justly envied by the neighbouring Nations.

A Sermon preach'd at the Mercat-crofs at *Edinburgh*, &c.

Ecclesiasticus, Chap. X. Ver. 27.

Better is he that laboureth, and aboundeth in all Things, than he that boasteth himself and wanteth Bread.

DEARLY Beloved Country-Men and Fellow-Citizens, suffer me to stop you a little in the furious Career of your Passion, to hear a few Words of sober and unprejudiced Reason; I hope they will not be the less grateful, if I accost you in that Manner of Rhetorick, which your Ears are most accustomed to: I have chosen an *Apocryphal* Text, because my Subject is not *Sacred*, but *Secular*; but if it has not the Stamp of Divine Inspiration, it is taken from a Book, which, of all that are not Canonical, contains the most sublime, the most useful, and the most approved Maxims of Wisdom, whether private, oeconomical or political; and, as all Wisdom and Truth cometh from GOD, in that Sense my Text may be said to be of Divine Authority.

Dearly Beloved Country-Men, a Generous, a Powerful, a Victorious Nation invites you to an intimate Union with themselves, a Nation whose Laws are more Just, whose Government is more Mild, whose People are more Free, Easy and Happy, than any other in *Europe*: A Nation who by their Wealth, Wisdom and Valour, have broke

180 *A Sermon preached at the*

the most formidable Power that ever threatned *Christendom*: To whose victorious Arms even you yourselves owe your present Security: This Nation, I say, invites you to a Copartnership of all the Advantages they now enjoy, or may reasonably hope for: A gracious Queen, of the antient Line of our own Monarchs, desires nothing more than that the People, from whom she derives her Blood, should enjoy the same Liberty and Plenty with others, whom Providence has called Her to govern. It might justly have been expected, that such a generous Proposal would have been welcom'd with the universal Acclamations of all Ranks and Degrees of People: Instead of That you have receiv'd it with Riots, Mobs and Tumults. If the Offer had not been profitable, it was at least civil, and deserv'd a friendly Reception, and a courteous Answer: A Treaty that was enter'd into at the Desire of your Own Parliament, as well as That of your Neighbours, and carried on by the Authority of the common Sovereign of both; such a Treaty, I say, was a Matter of that Weight, as made it a very unfit Subject for the Judgment (much more for the Scorn and Contempt) of Boys, Apprentices and Tradesmen: But since the transcendent Wisdom of your Leaders have thought otherwise, let me beseech you in the Words of my Author, *Eccles. xi. 7. Blame not before thou hast examined the Truth; understand first and then rebuke.* To enable you in some Measure to make such an Enquiry, I have chosen the Words of my Text, *Better is he that laboureth, and aboundeth in all Things, than he that boasteth himself, and wanteth Bread.*

From the Words you may observe a very intimate Conjunction betwixt three dismal Companions, *Pride, Poverty and Idleness*; this is a worse Union

Mercat-Cross at Edinburgh. 181

Union a great deal than that which we are to discourse of at present ; these three love extremely to keep Company, and I could never guess for what Reason, unless it be to teaze and vex one another : *Poverty* does what she can to starve *Pride* ; and *Pride* eats out the Heart, Blood and Guts of *Poverty* ; and *Laziness* will not stir an Inch to relieve either : That these three fatal Sisters, may not only be seperated, but eternally banish'd this Kingdom, it shall be the Subject of my following Discourse to show, that it's better to increase our Trade, Manufacture and Riches, by an Union with *England*, than to boast of our Sovereignty and starve : *For better is he that laboureth, and aboundeth in all Things, than he that boasteth himself, and wanteth Bread.*

And here indeed it must be prov'd, than an Union with *England* will increase our Trade and Manufacture : In order to which, I will ask the greatest Zealot against the Union a few Questions, and let him answer me if he can. Is the great Difference betwixt the Wealth of *Scotland* and *England*, entirely owing to the natural Advantages of *England*, as of Fruitfulness of Soil, Situation, &c. Or does it not in some Measure proceed from political Causes ? *Scotland* is equal, at least, in Extent to a Third of *England* ; its People more healthful, more prolifick, and more temperate ; why has *England* then seven Times the Number of People ? Every Acre in *Scotland* is not barren, nor every Acre in *England* fruitful, how comes it then that *England* has fifty Times the Riches of *Scotland* ? For Example, why does *Oxfordshire*, not so big as *Fife*, pay to a *Land-Tax* near as much as all *Scotland* ? Are there not many Places on each Side the Fifth of *Forth*, which exceed the Town of *Newcastle*, in Soil, Situation, Products Natural and

182 *A Sermon preached at the*

Artificial : How comes it to pass then that the Town of *Newcastle* has more Trade, more rich Merchants, and pays more Customs than all the Towns in *Scotland* put together ? It is plain these great Differences do not proceed merely from Natural, but likewise from Political Causes ; nay, it's easy to assign a Portion of *England* equal in Extent, and much inferior in the Gifts of Nature to some Part of *Scotland*, and yet Triple in Value.

I know *Wales* is brought by some as an Instance to prove, that an Union will not increase the Trade and Riches of a mountainous Country ; it is said that their Condition is not bettered by an Union with *England*. To this I answer, 1st. That the Matter of Fact is false. If the Objection has any Strength, it ought to prove, that *Wales* would not be the worse if deprived of the Trade of *England* ; a Paradox too sublime for any *Welsh* Man, but most obvious to the Elevated Understandings of some of our worthy Patriots. 2^{dly}, I say, the Comparison is not fairly stated betwixt the worst Part of *England*, and the best of *Scotland*. *Wales* in many Places does not exceed the *Highlands* of *Scotland* in any Thing except the Height of the Mountains ; but, setting aside all these Things, let us state the Comparison. The Twelve very small Counties of *Wales* contain 917 Parishes, 58 Market-Towns, 316000 People, and pay 43752 *l. Sterl.* to the Land-Tax, which shews they are almost equal to half the Number of People in *Scotland*, and pay near as much Taxes as the whole. And it's known that *Wales* is more under-rated in their Taxes, and easier in the Excise than *Scotland*. Thus you see it would be hard to find twelve of the richest Counties in *Scotland* to compare with an equal Number, and less in Extent, of the worst in *England*, which is, as I said, a Demonstration that
the

Mercat-Cross at Edinburgh. 183

the Riches of *England* are the Effect of Policy more than of Nature: And is it not as plain, that the Protection of the same Laws, the Influence of the same Government, the Partnership of the same Plantations, and of all other Privileges, Foreign and Domestick, will much better the Condition of *Scotland*.

There is hardly any Subject of Trade, of the Growth of *England*, which we are totally deprived of; and we have One Peculiar, which kind Providence and Nature have afforded us, tho' we never had the Grace nor Industry to make use of it, I mean our Fish: Thus we starve with that Commodity at our Doors, from which our Neighbours the *Dutch* draw the very Foundations of their Wealth and Maritime Power. Will you then still be fond of that ill Government and ill Management, which even deprives you of the Provision which indulgent Nature has thrown into your Mouths? But some will say, Have not our Convention of Burrows chosen Men, skill'd in the deepest Mysteries of Trade, of eminent Abilities and great Integrity; have not they told us, that the Trade of *England* is *unsupportable*; that it is *intolerable*, and *not to be endured*; which is as much as if they had said, We have not Grandeur of Soul to support so great Wealth and Prosperity: We must be contented to live like PEDLARS, whilst *English* Merchants live like PRINCES? *Where is now your Pride? Where is now your Boasting?*

But say you again, 'the same Convention of Burrows, not less skilled in *Politicks* than in *Trade*, has told us, that the Trade of *England* is precarious. It is hard to answer all the unreasonable Fears and Jealousies of People. Has *Wales*, since their Union, ever complained of the Breach of one Article? Is there any one Privilege that an *En-*

glishman enjoys, which a *Welshman* is deprived of? Do all the other Counties unite to oppress *Yorkshire*? There are indeed some Inequalities of Taxes among themselves, wherein they have thought fit not to depart from a Rule once establish'd. But this is so far from being a Discouragement to *Scotland*, that 'tis her greatest Security; it shews how unwilling and uncapable a Parliament is, to recede from *Quotas* already settled, tho' unequal.

Besides, Matters in a free Government never go with that Unanimity, nor in a *British* Parliament will Parties ever be so unequally trimm'd, that it will not be in the Power of a lesser Number than the *Scots* Members to cast the Balance; and, if necessary, so to preserve themselves from Oppression: And 'tis highly probable that the Party of the *North* and *West*, who are under-tax'd, will after an Union be much strengthen'd.

I shall add no more on this Head, but that *England* has oppressed *Scotland* ten Times more since the Union of the Two Crowns, than ever they will be able to do after the Union of the Two Parliaments. But, says the same Ingenious Convention, to shew their Skill in Political Arithmetick, the Taxes of *England* are *unsupportable*: To this I answer, That it was hardly ever known, that a Nation was afraid of high Customs upon their Import and Consumption: When did that ever ruin any People? That is just as if a Man should complain that he could not be rich, because he has not leave to spend his Money: Or that he will not accept of a Lairdship, for fear of paying two Months Cefs. With those intolerable Customs the *English* Merchants live higher, and acquire much greater Riches than ours do.

As for the Land-Tax, it can hardly ever be higher, and will be often nothing, or much lower than

Mercat-Cross at Edinburgh. 185

than what we now pay. Indeed the Increase of Trade will be attended with an Increase of Excise, and the Benefit of the one will be much greater than the Damage of the other; but then the Effect will not exceed the Cause, with this Advantage, that all that is raised by the Publick beyond the present Sum, by the *Articles of the Treaty*, is to remain in the Country.

If after all, you should want Money to pay your Taxes, I can propose no better Expedient than that of the Gospel, *Launch out into the Deep, and let down your Nets*; and you may fetch your Tribute-Money out of your Fishes; for, after an Union, you will have Stock to employ your People to catch them, and Vent for them when they are catch'd.

Another Objection is, *That an Union with England will draw our People out of Scotland, to the Metropolis of the Government, and to the Plantations.* To which I answer,

First, That after an Union there are Many Reasons and Inducements for our People to stay at home, that do not subsist in the present State, but not any one (saving their Attendance in the *British* Parliament) to draw them abroad. How many People at present leave their Country for want of Employment, I may say for want of Bread, is evident to every Body that knows either *Scotland*, or other Countries where Multitudes of *Scots* are to be met with: Nay, I appeal to Every Family in the Kingdom, if they have not Relations abroad, some where or another; and this is the chief Cause why *Scotland*, notwithstanding the Health, Temperance, and Fruitfulness of the Inhabitants, is under-peopled. Now is it not extreamly probable that the Increase of Trade would employ and keep many at home, who are now forced to seek their
Bread

Bread in Foreign Countries ; and not only so, but when the Restraint of the Laws on Trade is taken off, the Cheapness of Living and Manufacture will invite People from other Parts into *Scotland* ; particularly the *Scots*, who are now settled in the *West-Indies*, would chuse to purchase and establish their Families in their own Country, not being any more restrained by Acts of Navigation from returning their Effects thither.

Secondly, if any *Scotsman* at present has a Mind to settle in *England*, the Minute he sets his Foot on *English* Ground, he has the Privileges of an *Englishman*. What then can intice him to leave his own Country after an Union, more than before ? I should imagine he would be less tempted to do so, because he can then have the same Privileges of Trade, and all other Immunities in staying at home, which now he cannot have without going into *England*. If you say, that, after an Union, his Access to Preferment in the Publick Stations of the Government, and consequently his Temptations to go to *London*, will be greater ? That is an Advantage, for then he goes to get an Estate, and not to spend one ; and he will readily purchase in his own Country. If our Gentry and Nobility have a Mind to spend their Estates at *London*, I know no Law at present that restrains them ; only Necessity, which has no Law : That indeed, after an Union, may be less. Many of our Nobility and Gentry are now continually at *London*, a few to govern, some to oppress, many to complain, and all for Strife and Contention : And suppose by their Attendance on a *British* Parliament, the Number of those should be doubled, *Scotland* gets little by an Union, if it is not able to discharge the Expence of Thirty Noblemen and Gentlemen, at the Rate of 2000*l.* *Sterl.* a Man, and

Mercat-Crofs at Edinburgh. 187

and perhaps the Times may not be so hard, but some of them will carry more down than they brought up.

Thus, I think, I have fully answered this Objection, which is so far from being of any Weight, that I must intreat you, by the Kindness and natural Affection you bear to your dear Children and Relations; by the Comfort of their Society, and having them established among yourselves, in a flourishing Condition; by the Casualties and Dangers, and by the unfortunate and fatal End, which their strolling into foreign Countries often exposes them to: By all these moving Arguments, I beseech you to embrace so fair an Opportunity of making them and yourselves happy for Ages to come; for, as the wise Man says, *Ecclus. 29. and 24. It is a miserable Life to go from House to House; for where thou art a Stranger, thou dar'st not open thy Mouth; thou shalt entertain and feast, and have no Thanks: Moreover thou shalt hear bitter Words: These Things are grievous to a Man of Understanding.* Thus I have gone through my first Head, and prov'd that the Sun shines at Noon-day; and I call the same Sun to Witness against your matchless Ignorance and Stupidity, if you reject so favourable an Offer of *Liberty, Peace and Plenty.*

I proceed now to the second Part of my Text, which is, your boasting of your *Sovereignty*; must we lose that? must we be no more a Kingdom? In the first Place, I would ask any reasonable Man, Do we lose our Sovereignty in any other Sense, than *England* does? Is there not a new Title, new Seal, new Arms, and the same Changes for them as for us: *For I take an incorporating Union to be, as if two Pieces of Metal were melted down into one Mass; neither can be said to retain its former Form or Substance, as it did before the Mixture.*

We

We can never be so unreasonable as to pretend to an equal Number of Representatives in a *British* Parliament: When two Nations join in a common Assembly, the most powerful and most numerous will still be the most powerful and most numerous; whatever Metal exceeded before the Mixture, the same will exceed in the Mass. It is impossible to change the Nature of Things. According to this Way of reasoning, it is not only impossible for *Scotland* ever to Unite with *England*, but for any lesser Nation ever to unite with a greater: Why is it more dishonourable for *Scotland* to unite with *England*, than it is for *England* to unite with *Scotland*? What is it that *Scotland* loses? The Country, the People are not annihilated; nor does an Union cause all the worthy Deeds, that have been done at any Time by the *Scotch* Nation, to be forgotten. A *Welshman* would take it very unkindly, if we should tell him, that by his Union with *England* he has sullied the Glory and Antiquity of the antient *British* Race. None can have a greater Value for the noble Atchievements and Honour of our Ancestors, than I have. But as for our Independency, so much boasted of, tho' it be most certainly true in itself, and undeniable in Law, as well as justifiable from History, yet, at present, it is in effect precarious, imaginary, and fantastical; and is no more than the Privilege to be governed by a Ministry under foreign Influence; which I say not to insinuate the least Reflection on our present Ministry, who have had the Honour to act a great Part, in putting an End to a Grievance so much complain'd of; a Blessing perhaps in vain to be expected or look'd for at another Time. Can any Man be so destitute of common Sense, as to think his *Liberty and Property* more safely and more honourably lodged in such Hands, than in those of

Mercat-Cross at Edinburgh. 189

a *British* Parliament? Now in Lieu of this titular Sovereignty and imaginary Independency, you acquire by a Union true and solid Power and Dominion, viz. to have sixty Members in a *British* Parliament; the twelfth Share of disposing of 6,000,000 *l.* of Money, which is the same with the sole Power of disposing of 500,000; to have your Fleets and Armies conquering abroad; the Arbitration of the Affairs of *Europe*; yourselves represented in foreign Courts and Assemblies. When had sixty *Scotchmen* Affairs of that Importance laid before them? To have your Nobility Peers of *Great Britain*, with their Persons and Reputation sacred over the Island; and their Lives only subject to the Inquest of a *British* House of Lords: To have your Quota of the most eminent Posts of the Government of *Great-Britain*. Are not these Things substantial Power and Dominion, and preferable to the Trifles you now enjoy; besides that the Value even of those will be encreased; and is it not more eligible to have such a Share both of the Government of yourselves and of *England*, than to be managed by Favourites, often contrary to your most apparent Interests.

But all these Advantages may be obtain'd by a *Fæderal Union*, some say. It is an amazing thing, to consider how People are banter'd out of their common Sense with meer Names and Chimeras. To avoid Multiplicity of Words, I suppose, by a *Fæderal Union* is meant, that the *English* should barter their Trade for our Settling of their Successor. I would desire any Man who thinks such a Bargain feazable, to make the following Reflections. In any Vote that ever past yet in *Scotland* against Settling the Succession, whether he thinks that *England* could not purchase the Majority of That Difference, at a cheaper Rate, than the Liberty

berty of their Trade and Plantations? Let them ask the Consciences of those who voted against the Settlement of the Succession, if the Hopes of a Fœderal Union was the Motive that induced them to do so? Let them ask those that voted for it, if they will vote so no more till they have obtain'd it? To shew how Unsincerely they deal, who make this their Pretence, many of these Gentlemen will be contented to Settle the Succession on any Terms. But *2dly*. Where is there such a Fœderal Union betwixt two Nations, without a common Assembly? The Confederate Provinces, and the Confederate Cantons have one, where the Representatives of all the particular Bodies meet. *3dly*. Can any Man believe that the *English* will maintain Plantations, garrison them, and defend them with their Fleets and Armies, to let the *Scots*, who are at none of these Charges, reap the Profit of the Trade? Will they establish Customs and Duties, as the Rule of their Export Abroad, and Consumption at Home, and suffer the *Scots* to trade without any Rule of Customs, or with no Customs, or with Customs high or low, as they please? If they would do this, it were no hard Matter to have the Monopoly of their Trade. This were a most precious Jewel indeed, and very well worth contending for. But if such a Concession should be thought unreasonable, I would desire in the next Place to know, how a common Expence in Maintaining and Providing for Forts, Plantations and Factories, can be carried on without a common Treasury and Government. *And, Lastly*, If the *English* should allow us such a Privilege, can we be secure of it, without we have our Representatives in their Parliament to take care of our Interest? And can any Man of Sense think, that we should be more unsecure of our Privileges, when we have Members in their Assembly,

Mercat-Cross at Edinburgh. 191

Assembly, than when we have none? When we are Domesticks, than when we are Strangers? In the former case, nothing destroys our Privileges but what dissolves the Union: For it is hardly possible to conceive, that all the other Counties should unite to hinder a *Yorkshire* Man to trade to the Plantations, when the Riches he acquires by his Trade go to the Support of the Government, of which they themselves are Members. In the case of One Nation, and One People, it is indifferent to the Supreme Power, in what part of *Great-Britain* their Riches lie.

I shall conclude this Article with the Words of the wise Man, (Ecclus. xxxiv. 1.) *The Hopes of a Man void of Understanding are Vain and False; and Dreams lift up Fools.* I have set before you to day, on one hand, *Industry* and *Riches*; on the other, *Pride* and *Poverty*. I have not required a blind Assent to what I affirm; I have not imposed my Opinion because it is fashionable, or because such a Lord, who is my Friend and Patron, thinks so; or because Mr. *John*, or Mr. *James* said so: Or because my Drunken Companions swear, Damn them it is so. I deal with you as reasonable Men, and have purposely insisted on such Arguments, as are obvious to the meanest Understanding.

I shall conclude with a general Exhortation to all Ranks and Degrees of People, to promote this good Work. It is manifestly the Interest of your Landed-Men, for the Increase of Trade and Manufacture will increase the value of your Estates, by raising the Price of the Product, and the Number of the Purchasers: Besides, your Lands being generally in the worst Repair, that is, in the most improveable Condition, and your Security, by the use of a Register, the best in the Island: No doubt, after the Restraint of Laws is taken off, Strangers will be encouraged

couraged to purchase among you. Why then will you chuse to live in a miserable moyling Condition, paying high Interest for Money, which Land-rents cannot discharge, having no way to dispose of your younger Children, but by sending them abroad into the wide World to seek their Fortunes; whereas, after the Conclusion of this great Affair, you will have Opportunities to employ them in Trade and Business, and Access (according to Merit) to the best Posts of *Great-Britain*. As for your Tenants, the Necessity of their Masters is the Occasion of their Poverty; Trade will enable them to let longer Leases, and you to take them; and conform you in time to *English* Customs, where Masters govern a free People, and are duly paid their Rents; and Tenants enjoy what remains with equal Security. As for your Tradesmen, the Value of your Manufacture will be raised, you will have the Opportunity to dispose of it, not only over all the Island, but over all the World: You are Ingenious, Industrious, and live Cheap, what then can hinder you to be more Rich than those who have less of all these Qualities? Where there are Hands to work, and Simples to work upon, and Vent for the Manufacture, it is impossible but there must be Trade: If our own Stock is not sufficient, you will be assisted by that of *England*: The very Novelty of the thing will in some measure contribute to this; for all the Branches of Traffick in *England*, being Traded bare, where there are new Subjects of Trade, Merchants will try new Projects, their Interest will never suffer them to be partial to this, or that Country, but they will send their Money where they can have the best Bargain. And your poor Labourers may expect to raise their Wages considerably.

You see, the Objections used by the Opposers of an Union, are either frivolous, founded upon gross
Falshoods,

Falshoods, or do plainly prove the contrary of what they are adduced for. And I have that Opinion of the Understanding of several of the Anti-Uniters, that they do not so much as convince themselves: They are only a Veil drawn over your Eyes, to hide from you your present *Poverty* and *Slavery*, and the glorious Prospect which an Union with *England* presents you with. You are used only as *Tools* and *Machines*, to bring about their *Factionous* and *Ambitious* Designs. However, I shall beseech all such Gentlemen and Persons of Quality, to consider, that it is not a slight Matter to sacrifice the present and future Prosperity of their Country to an unreasonable Humour; to make a numerous People and their Posterity, Beggars and Slaves for Ages to come; and perhaps their Country a Field of Blood, by endeavouring to entail this upon their Neighbours as well as themselves: Or if they are sway'd with some Reason of less Importance, as the Treaty not being of their own Framing, I desire them to consider, that this is so very Childish, that a Senator should be asham'd to own it. If the pretty little Masters, their Children, should take their Fathers Places in Parliament, such a Reason would hardly be allowed to pass current among them: An Union is a Matter of great Weight and Importance, and very Good or Bad in itself. If it is a bad Thing, our most intimate Friends the Treators can never recommend it: If it is a good Thing, it is so great a Good, that we ought not to refuse it from those against whom our Personal Resentments run highest. Among the Opposers of the Union, I know a great many Persons of Honour, who have as true a Sense of Liberty, and as great a Concern for the Welfare of their Country as any: Such need only lay aside some few Prejudices, and reflect: Their Judgments will quickly inform them of the true

N
Value

Value of the Proposal. To such as are afraid of the Church and Religion, I shall only say, that the Religion of the Church of *England*, is impos'd upon no Man within the Dominions of *England*. As for the Squeamishness of sitting in Parliament with Prelates, and the fear of being disarm'd of all other Weapons, but what are allowed by the Gospel; these are such Unchristian Disfluasives from an Union, that to mention them only, is to refute them. The putting an end to uncharitable and unreasonable Divisions about our trifling Differences in Religion, is one of the great Benefits *Scotland* will reap by this Union. I am not so much terrified at the *Vision* of a Noble Lord, as he is himself, but heartily wish to see a Plantation of as Rich *Jews* as any in *Amsterdam*, as Rich *Independents*, *Quakers* and *Anabaptists* as any in *England*, settled in all the Trading Towns of the Kingdom. Not but that I think all Motives that are not Penal, ought to be used for their Conversion, but I would not have Churchmen afraid of the Increase of their Manufacture too; for Hereticks are properly the Subject which they are to work upon: To be afraid to live among Hereticks, is to refuse the Task their Master has impos'd upon them. Their Predecessors the Apostles used to go, at the Hazard of their Persons, to Preach the Gospel to the *Jews*; they are afraid the *Jews* should come to them, where they run no Risque at all, in attempting their Conversion. In a word, if any unjust Tyranny over the Persons, Estates, or Consciences of Men be the Motive which prevails with some to oppose this Union, I would have such consider, that to govern a Free People, is a more noble and honourable Character, than to insult over Slaves and Beggars; and if any such there be, who hug their Chains, and are fond of their Rags, and, as a wretched People once did by the *Romans*, re-

fuse

use their Liberty when offered, they are unworthy of so generous and beneficial a Proposal. Lastly, If this is only a Scuffle raised by the United Force of the *Skillin* and *Louis d' Or*, let such consider, that both of them are not to be put in the Balance with the *Guinea*, which they may get by their Industry.

Consider then, in this your Day, the happy Condition of your Neighbouring Nation: Survey their verdant Fields, their beautiful Plantations, and sumptuous Gardens, where Culture, Art and Expences reign; their populous and flourishing Cities. View the Magnificence of their publick Structures; the Neatness, Cleanliness, Conveniency and costly Furniture of their private Houses: Consider the Liberty and Plenty of their meanest Commoners; the comfortable Estates which even the lowest of their Tradesmen leave to their Families; the immense Riches of their Merchants; the Grandeur and Magnificence of the Learned Societies; the prodigious Stocks of their Trading Companies; the unconquerable Force of their Fleets and Armies; the Justice and exact Execution of their Laws; and the wise Administration of their Government: Ponder all these things, and then sure you will not reckon them your Enemies, who offer you a Partnership in so great Blessings; but will conclude with the wise Man in my Text, *Better is he that labour-eth, and aboundeth in all things, than he that boasteth himself, and wanteth Bread.*

An Examination of Dr. *Woodward's* Account of the *Deluge*, &c.

With a Comparison between Steno's Philosophy and the Doctor's, in the Case of Marine Bodies dug out of the Earth.

The P R E F A C E.

I Shall make no Apology for the following Remarks, since the unquestionable Liberties of the Commonwealth of Learning allow me the same Privilege of examining, as they do the Doctor of proposing his Hypothesis; and I am so far from having given the Doctor any just Cause of Offence, that I shall rather believe I deserve his Thanks; for since he has set up his Essay as the Model of a larger Structure, he ought to be suppos'd rather to invite than discourage those who may point at any Faults which afterwards it may be too late to correct: The Citations out of Dr. Woodward and Steno may seem tedious, but they were necessary; for after such heavy and unjust Charges of mis-representing, which had appear'd in some Matters relating to this Controversy, I durst not venture out of the beaten Road of Verbal Quotation.

An Examination of Dr. Woodward's Account of the Deluge, &c.

THAT the Reader may have a true Notion of Dr. *Woodward's* History of the Deluge, he may take the following Account, in his own Words.

1. ' That at the Time of the Deluge, (*p.* 164.)
' the Water of the Ocean was first borne forth
' upon the Earth ; that it was immediately succeed-
' ed by that of the Abyfs, which likewise was
' brought out upon the Face of the Globe. (*p.* 109.)
' How this Water was rais'd at the Deluge ? By
' what Issues or Out-lets it came forth ? What suc-
' ceeded into the Room of it while absent ? The
' Author says he will tell us in his larger Work.

2. ' That the whole Terrestrial Globe was
' taken all to Pieces, and dissolv'd at the Deluge ;
' (*Preface*) the Particles of Stone, Marble, and
' all other solid Fossils dissever'd ; their consti-
' tuent Corpuscles all disjoin'd ; (*p.* 74.) their
' Cohesion perfectly ceasing ; that the said Cor-
' puscles of those solid Fossils, together with the Cor-
' puscles of those which were not before solid, such
' as Sand, Earth, and the like ; (*he means the less*
' *Solids, for Sand and Earth are not Fluids :*) as
' also all Animal Bodies, and Parts of Animals,
' Bones, Teeth, Shells, Vegetables, and Parts
' of Vegetables, Trees, Shrubs, Herbs, and to
' be short, all Bodies whatsoever that were either
' upon the Earth, or that constituted the Mass of
' it ; if not quite down to the Abyfs, yet at least
' to the greatest Depth we ever dig : (*that is, if*
' *not to the Depth of two thousand Miles, at least*
' *of two hundred Feet*) but the Rest of the Hypothesis
' and the former Part of the Paragraph does not
N 3 ' suffer

198 *An Examination of Woodward's*

‘ *suffer this to be any Doubt :* (For the whole Terrestrial Globe was dissolved :) I say, all these were assum’d up promiscuously into the Water, and sustained in it in such Manner, that the Water and Bodies in it together made up one common confus’d Mass. (*p. 107.*) What was the immediate Instrument or Means whereby the Stone and other solid Matter of the antediluvian Earth was dissolv’d ; (*p. 108.*) why the Shells, Teeth, Bones, and other Parts of Animal Bodies, as also the Trunks, Roots, and other Parts of Vegetables were not dissolv’d as well as the Stones and other mineral Solids of that Earth, the Author has promised a Reason in his larger Work.

3. ‘ That, (*p. 75.*) at length all the Mass that was thus borne up into the Water was again precipitated, and subsided towards the Bottom ; that this Subsidence happened generally, and as near as could possibly be expected in so great a Confusion, according to the Laws of Gravity : That Matter, Body or Bodies, which had the greatest Quantity or Degree of Gravity, subsiding first in order, and falling lowest : That which had the next, or still a lesser Degree of Gravity, subsiding next after, and settling upon the Precedent : And so on in their several Courses. (*p. 108.*) But the *Terrestrial Matter* that first subsided, did not descend down quite to the Centre, and fill up the Cavity of the great Abyss, but stop’d at that Distance from it, forming an arch’d Expansum, or rather a Sphere around it ; which is now the lowest Stratum and Boundary of that vast Conceptacle of Water. Of this likewise the Author will assign a Reason in his larger Work.

4. ‘ That

4. ' That the *Strata* of Marble, (*p.* 79.) of
' Stone, and of all other solid Matter, attain'd their
' Solidity, as soon as the Sand, or other Matter
' whereof they consist, was arriv'd at the Bottom,
' and well settled there. (*p.* 109.) The Reason of
' this too is reserv'd for the larger Work.

5. ' That (*p.* 30.) this very various Miscellany
' of Bodies being determined to Subsidence in
' this Order, meerly by their different specifick
' Gravities, all those which had the same Degree
' of Gravity, subsided at the same Time, fell
' into and compos'd the same Stratum; so that
' those Shells and other Bodies that were of the
' same specifick Gravity with Sand, sunk down
' together with it, and so became inclos'd in the
' Strata of Stone, which that Sand formed or
' constituted; those which were lighter and but
' of the same specifick Gravity with Chalk, in
' such Places of the Mass where any Chalk was,
' fell to the Bottom at the same Time that the
' chalky Particles did, and so were entombed in
' the Strata of Chalk; and in like Manner all
' the rest: That accordingly we now find in the
' Sand-stone of all Countries (the specifick Gra-
' vity of the several Sorts whereof is very little
' different, being generally to Water as $2\frac{1}{2}$ or $2\frac{9}{16}$
' to 1.) only those *Conchæ*, *Pectines*, *Cochleæ*, and
' other Shells that are nearly of the same Gravity,
' viz. $2\frac{1}{2}$ or $2\frac{1}{8}$ to 1. But these are ordinarily
' found inclos'd in it, in prodigious Numbers;
' whereas of Oyster Shells (which are in Gravity
' but as about $2\frac{1}{3}$ to 1.) or the other lighter Sort of
' Shells, scarce one ever appears therein; but
' on the contrary, in Chalk, which is lighter
' than Stone, being but as about $2\frac{1}{10}$ to 1) there
' are only found *Echini* and other lighter Sort of
' Shells, &c.

6. ' That the *Strata* thus form'd, (*p.* 80) whether of Stone, of Chalk, of Coal, of Earth, or whatever other Matter they consisted of, lying thus upon each other, were all originally parallel; that they were plain, even and regular; and the Surface of the Earth likewise even and spherical; that they were continuous, and not interrupted or broken; and that the whole Mass of the Water lay then above them all, and constituted a fluid Sphere environing the whole. (*p.* 80.)

7. ' That after some Time, the *Strata* were broken on all Sides of the Globe; that they were dislocated, their Situation varied, being elevated in some Places and depress'd in others; that all the Irregularities and Inequalities of the terrestrial Globe, were caused by this Means; that the Agent or Force which effected this Dislocation of the *Strata*, (*p.* 109.) was seated within the Earth; but what that Agent was, the Author has promised to tell us in his larger Work.

8. ' That upon the Disruption of the *Strata*, (*p.* 164.) and the Elevation of some, and Depression of others of them which followed after that Disruption towards the latter End of the Deluge, this Mass of Water fell back again into the deprest and lower Parts of the Earth, into Lakes and other Cavities; into the *Alveus* of the Ocean, and thro' the Fissures whereby this communicates with the Ocean, into the Abyfs, which it fill'd 'till it came to an Equilibrium with the Ocean.'

The Author (*p.* 121.) deduces the Water of Springs from the great Abyfs, by subterranean Heat, which evaporates and elevates its Water, buoying it up indifferently on every Side.

Here

Here indeed, as the Doctor says, (p. 82.) *We see a mighty Revolution, and that attended with Accidents very strange and amazing; a Change so exceeding great and violent, that the very Representation is enough to startle and shock a Man:* But of the five or six surprizing Alterations here describ'd, the Doctor has only given us the Philosophy of one; he has baulk'd our Expectation in the most material Points, viz. What brought the Water of the Abyfs upon the Surface of the Globe? What succeeded in its Room? What dissolv'd the Fossils? and at the same Time spared the Animal and Vegetable Substances? What stoppt the precipitated Matter in the Descent, so that it did not fill up the Cavity of the great Abyfs? By what Means the *Strata* attain'd their Solidity so soon as the Matter whereof they consisted, was arriv'd at the Bottom? What effected the Disruption of the *Strata*? All these the Doctor has tickt for; putting us off at this Time only with the Reason why the *Strata* ranged themselves in their present Order; viz. the different Gravity of the Matter whereof they consist. I wish at the same Time he had not told us Things of less Moment. But whatever his Reasons may be for deferring to explain himself in these Particulars, I will so far contribute to the making the larger Work more perfect, as to give the Doctor an Opportunity of clearing some Difficulties which seem to me to lie in his Way. To begin then;

The Alterations of the Earth, here described, appear to be all of them above the Power, and contrary to the Laws of Nature, and consequently exclude the Philosophy of second Causes.

First, The Water of the Abyfs is brought upon the Surface of the Earth, contrary to its natural Gravity; this I think can only be done two Ways; either

either by Pulsion or Attraction. The first is made use of by the learned Author of the Theory, who raises the Water by the falling in of the external Crust: but it is plain the Doctor makes use of no such Instrument, since his Dissolution of the Earth happen'd after its being cover'd with the Water. (p. 261.) *For the Water was all out upon the Surface of the Earth, before ever the Terrestrial Parts stirred.* The latter, (I mean the Attraction of a heavenly Body) is made use of by a late ingenious Writer; but, besides that the Doctor seems to take no Notice of it, this will not do the Business after his Manner.

It must be acknowledged that Almighty Power can do this and much more; and as *Steno* says, (*Prod. Translat. p. 103.*) *If the Motion of an Animal can effect that, according to Pleasure, Places that are now overwhelm'd with Water shall be render'd dry; and by and by be drowned again by new Waters; why should we not be ready to grant to the first Mover of all Things the like Liberty?* But then I would no more undertake to explain this, than how the Dead are raised.

The second Difficulty is, the making a Body lighter than Water descend into the Cavity of the great Abyss in the Place of the Water which had ascended: What Body this was, is a Secret the Doctor did not think us ripe for as yet; however we may be allow'd to guess. There is a Body somewhere about the Earth, it is neither any part of the Solids, nor the grosser Fluids of the terraqueous Globe; what Body is that? I dare not be positive, but I'll lay an even Wager 'tis Air: So far is certain, it must be lighter than Water, and so the Difficulty remains.

The next Miracle is, the Dissolution of all Solids (except Vegetable and Animal Substances) into their

their *constituent Parts*; of this the Doctor says he will assign a plain physical Reason. I must beg his Pardon if I think it cannot be very plain. I will not trouble myself any more with guessing, but this I know, if any Man besides the Doctor should have pretended to such a Secret, it would have found the same Credit as the Philosopher's Stone, Circular Shot, *Perpetuum Mobile*, or some such *Chimera*. But against the Dissolution of Solids, I have these two Objections.

1. If the Cohesion of all Solids perfectly ceas'd, and their constituent Corpuscles were disjoin'd, why were not those of Sand, Gravel, and Earth so too? for they are little Solids, and have their constituent Parts as well as the larger; and what dissolves the one will dissolve the other.

2. Had this Earth been so dissolved only as far as the Roots of the greatest Plants reach, we must have lost most of the *Species* of Plants which were before the Deluge. The Doctor tells us, That after the Subsidence, (p. 78.) *Trees, and the other more tender Vegetables, Shrubs and Herbs would rot and decay; but the Seeds of all Kinds of Vegetables being by this Means repos'd, and, as it were, planted near the Surface of the Earth, in a convenient and natural Soil, amongst Matter proper for the Formation of Vegetables, would germinate, grow up and replenish the Earth.* But the Seeds of all Kinds of Vegetables could not be preserved, for some Plants had not as yet seeded at the Time of the Deluge, or at least had seeded so long before as to have made some Progress in Vegetation; which I think, being the tenderest Vegetables must have rotted and decayed after the Waters were off. Now, the Deluge happening, according to the Doctor, in the Month of *May*, few Plants must have remain'd, but such as were seeded the Beginning of that Month, or
the

204 *An Examination of Dr. Woodward's*

the latter End of *April*, which are but a small part of the Whole in most Places of the Earth. I said, Few must have remain'd, and will not be so cruel as the Doctor to cut All off; for perhaps one Plant of a thousand might be so hardy, after it had settled upon the Ground, to spring up again; and it is possible to preserve Seeds at a great Depth in the Ground; but the Propagation of all Vegetables could not be trusted to such Accidents. But further, let us consider that those Seeds which were ripe at the Deluge, floated for a considerable Time in Water, among dissolv'd Minerals, enough to spoil their Texture, so as to render them forever unfit for Vegetation. I believe the Barley, after the Waters were off, would have made better Malt than Seed Corn; and *Noah* might have made merry with strong Beer, rather than staid so many Years 'till Vines grew up. The Fishes in my Mind must have fared no better than the Plants. We might have had store of Eels left us, and other Fishes that can live in Mud; but since, according to the Doctor, (*p. 61*) *the far greatest Part of all Kinds of Fish suffer'd under the Fury of the Deluge*, I cannot see but whole Kinds as well as Individuals, must have perish'd without a new Miracle; but then the same Providence that would make use of extraordinary Means to preserve Fishes amongst Mud, could have sav'd the no less innocent Land Animals in Water. Upon the Whole, if Matters had been so carried on, I cannot see why, amongst other Stowage, *Noah* ought not to have had a Green-house and Fish-pond.

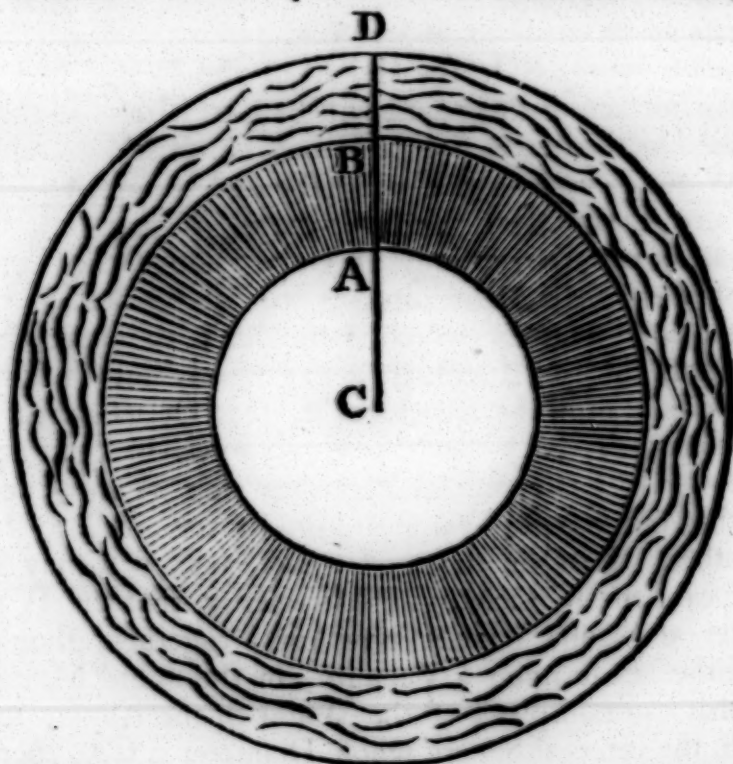
I come now to the fourth miraculous Change, which is the assuming up, and sustaining the Solids in Water. I am aware that a *Menstruum* will dissolve a small Quantity of Metal heavier than itself, and sustain it; that Water will dissolve some things heavier,

heavier, such as Salts and Gums, till it is saturated; and that Sand and Mud thrown into it in small Quantities, will sink at leisure; especially if it be agitated with a violent Motion; but that the Water should take up, and sustain the whole Mass of heavy Solids, down to the Cavity of the great Abyfs, most of which exceed it so much in specifick Gravity, seems to me as miraculous as the swimming of *Elisba's* Ax; and as little the Subject of Reasoning and Philosophy. Yea, some of them were not only sustained, but carried many hundreds of Miles in a horizontal Line, such as the heavier Sorts of Shell Fishes, that could not transport themselves thither by their Animal Motion. Yea, these Kinds which are called *ἰσχυροὶ*, and, according to the Doctor, are (*N. H. p. 86.*) never removed, by the greatest Storms, from the Bottom of the Ocean. This plainly follows from what the Doctor says, for (*p. 253.*) *the Sea was of the same Bigness and Capacity before the Deluge as now, and of the same Form also; that there was Sea in or near the same Parts of the Globe.* But against this Mixture of Solids and Fluids, there lies another scurvy Objection. The Doctor tells us, (*p. 163.*) *that to put a Stop to the Insults and Detractions of vain Men, [who will not be satisfied there was Water enough to over-top the highest Mountains] in one of the Sections of the Third Part of his larger Work, he enquires what Proportion the Water of the Globe bears to the Earthy Matter of it; but there being so great an Apparatus of things only previous, which must be adjusted before he could come to the Calculation, &c. he could not then descend to Particulars, lest he should carry that Discourse beyond all reasonable Bounds.* I think this Enquiry ought to have been previous to all others: the Doctor should have calculated the Proportions of his Drugs before he mix'd them. The chief thing

206 *An Examination of Dr. Woodward's*

thing to be adjusted here, is, *In a Mixture of a Fluid and dry Solids, what Proportion the Fluids ought to bear to the Solids, so as to make the Compositum attain a certain Degree of Fluidity*; I may venture to say that this *Aquæ & S.* will be at least triple of the Solid Matter, so as to make it attain any reasonable Degree of Fluidity. At first View I found this would press the Doctor's Hypothesis with a great Difficulty; but I went on, and putting the case in the fairest Extreme, suppos'd, in the Mixture of the Deluge, the Quantity of Water equal to that of the Terrestrial Matter, (I mean not in Weight but in Bulk;) then at the time (p. 261.) *when the Water was upon the Face of the Earth, and before the Terrestrial Parts had stirr'd.*

Let the inward Sphere whose Diameter is CA,



represent the Cavity of the great Abyfs, now deserted

serted by it, and fill'd with some unknown Matter: the Anulus whose Thickness is AB, the solid Crust: and the Annulus whose Thickness is BD, the Water above, (I leave the outward Inequalities of the Surface of the Earth, and the inward of the Cavity of the Abyfs, to compensate one another.) These three by Supposition are equal (bating the small Addition of the Water which was before upon the Surface of the Globe) viz. the Water, the Space where the Water was, and the Solid Matter. Then the Sphere whose Diameter is CA will be 1; that whose Diameter is CB will be 2; and that whose Diameter is CD will be 3; consequently CA, CB, and CD, will be as 1, $\sqrt[3]{2}$, $\sqrt[3]{3}$. in round Numbers, as 100, 126, 144. Therefore AB equal to 26, and BD equal to 18, and supposing CD in this case to be equal to 3600 Miles (whereas it will be much more) BD, the Height of the Water above the Surface of the Earth will be 450 Miles: so that the Doctor needs not be much concern'd to find Water to cover the Earth if he had enough to dissolve it: but, on the other hand, if you suppose the Water to rise only 15 Cubits above the Tops of the highest Mountains, it will not make $\frac{1}{240}$ of the Solid Matter, which is too little to make the Earth into an Electuary, nay hardly into a Pill. Here it must be remember'd, that Dr. Woodward asserts, (p. 40.) that the *Æquilibrium* is kept between the Terrestrial Parts and the Water, and that there is no Transmutation of the one into the other. But the strangest thing, and, if I may so speak, the Miracle of all Miracles is, that the Water and Solid Matter now mixt together, should either float upon a Vacuum, or the Subtil Matter that came in place of the Water of the Abyfs; for in the internal Sphere whose Diameter is CA, there is neither Water nor Solid Matter, but it must be left

left as it is for the Solid Matter to form the *Arched Expansion* upon. This is turning Nature outside inward; the Bottom of the Ocean is now supported by Water, and the Water by the Air. Well, if the Dr. gives a Reason for this too, adieu Hydrostaticks.

I am now come to the Subsidence of the Matter of the Strata, and the ranging them in the present Order: And this presents us with a most surprising Effect, which the Dr. has promised us the Reason of; viz. *Why the Terrestrial Matter that first subsided, did not descend down quite to the Centre, and fill up the Cavity of the great Abyss?* First here must be Matter exactly of the same Specifick Gravity, to make it descend with the same Celerity, and arrive at the same Distance from the Centre in the same Instant. Next, all these loose Particles, as by a Confederacy, must stop short; then when they had sunk quite down into the Water, the denser Fluid, they halt at the Confines of the subtiler Fluid, now lying about at the Centre; They all harden into a Crust in the same Instant, and form an Arch of at least 2500 Miles diameter; this Arch is neither broke by its own Weight, nor that of the succeeding Strata. God forbid I should limit Omnipotency, but as to the Second Causes, I must remain an Infidel till the Doctor's larger Work appears. I am sure *Steno's* Rule of forming the Strata is more conformable to the known Laws of Nature. (*Prod. p. 42.*) *At the Time that any Bed was formed, there was another Body under the same Bed, which did hinder the farther Descent of that dusty Matter, and consequently at the same Time that the lowest Bed was formed, there was under it either another solid Body; or, if some Fluid was there, it was both of a different Nature from the upper Fluid, and heavier*

than

than the Solid Sediment of the superiour Fluid. But this Notion of the Subsidence performed according to the different Degrees of Specifick Gravity, being the only Piece of Philosophy the Dr. has gratified us with at present, I shall consider it more fully. And

First, I say, Observations of the Specifick Gravity of Bodies in the Circumstances required, and to the Nicety pretended, seem altogether impracticable. For we must remember that the Medium in which the undissolved Substances were floating, was not common Water, but a Medium (by reason of the Mixture of Solid Matter) of an unknown Density, perhaps thicker than a Quagmire. This I believe will appear pretty clear from what has been hinted above, about the Proportion of the Fluids and Solids.

Next, it is extremely hard to find the Specifick Gravity of Bodies reduced into small Particles, such as Sand and Earth. Now the Minerals, when dissolved, were reduced either into their Elements or Powders. If the latter, I cannot so well apprehend how, by a Mixture with Water, they could form Masses of the same Mineral again: For I think if powder'd Chalk, Flint, Marble, or any of those Things of which the Strata are compos'd, should be mixed with Sea Water, they will not be bak'd again into a Mass of the same Nature as soon as they arrive at the Bottom; but if the Solids were reduced into their Elements, which I think the Dr. means by *their constituent Parts*, it is hard to tell what Specifick Gravity those would have: It is probable not the same with their Composita, which require a Mixture of heterogeneous Matter to make them up. Then it is very difficult to find the Specifick Gravity of Shells, and I must crave Leave to say, somebody has imposed
O upon

upon the Doctor in pretending to distinguish between $2\frac{1}{2}$ and $2\frac{1}{3}$ (that is, to the Nicety of $\frac{1}{6}$) in the Gravity of *Conchæ*, *Pectines* and *Cochleæ*; and because Oyſter-Shells are but $\frac{1}{19}$ lighter than thoſe, they muſt not be admitted into Sand-Stone: On the contrary, I dare aver, it is impoſſible to determine the Specifick Gravity of *Cochleæ*, for example; and let a Man weigh twenty of them, he ſhall have near as many different Proportions to determine their relative Gravity upon. For let us only conſider, that all of them having a Cavity which is never quite full of Water (at leaſt it would never be ſo upon a caſual Subſidence,) unleſs this Cavity, the Quantity of Matter in the Cruſt, and the whole Bulk ſhould bear exactly the ſame Proportion in them all, they muſt weigh differently in proportion to Water. Then we muſt conſider that when thoſe ſunk, the greater Part had their Animals in them; which will make a greater Difference than what is here mentioned: Yea, the Animals being dead or alive will make ſome Alteration. But

Secondly, There is no ſuch Rule for the Subſidence of Solids in Fluids, as the Dr. pretends; for all Bodies deſcend with equal Celerity, abſtracting from the Reſiſtance of the Medium through which they fall. In Air he may try it, and he will find that a Leaden Bullet, and a Wooden Bullet let fall from the Top of the Monument at the ſame Time, will likewise arrive at the Ground both together, only making the Wooden Bullet bigger than the Leaden one: And in Water, where the Reſiſtance of the Medium is very great, the Deſcent will be regulated as much according to the abſolute as relative Gravity: That is, the greateſt and biggeſt Bodies will deſcend with the greateſt Celerity; for Example, a Stone of an
hundred

hundred Weight will fall sooner to the Bottom, than the Powder of the same Stone. And, generally speaking, of the Solids heavier than the Fluid, those which contain a greater Quantity of Matter, in respect of their Surface, will descend fastest; as a Globe of Gold sooner than the same Quantity in Leaf: And a Globe of Stone sooner than a lesser Globe of Gold, if it contain a greater Quantity of Matter, in respect of its Surface, than the Globe of Gold; and yet the Gold has the same Specifick Gravity in Leaf and in a Globe, and the Stone a less Specifick Gravity than the Gold. The Consequence of this will be, that the Parts of Animals, which were the greater Solids, could never be buried in Matter of the same Specifick Gravity with themselves: Yea, throw an Oyster-Shell into Water, and at the same Time the constituent Parts of the heaviest Metals, the Shell will fall soonest to the Bottom; and where the Depth was some Hundreds of Miles, as at the general Subsidence, the Difference would be considerable. By the same Rule, the larger Grains of Sand will fall lower than the imperceptible constituent Parts of other Fossils.

Thirdly, Granting the Doctor's Rule to be true, it was not observed; I do not deny but the *Strata* near the Surface of the Earth look like a Sediment, where something of the Laws of Gravity are observed. But they will not answer the Doctor's Theory, so far down as he talks of. There is in *Varenius* (p. 46.) an Account of the *Strata*, as they were found, to the Depth of 232 Feet, on the sinking of a Pit at *Amsterdam*, viz.

	Feet
Garden Mould	7
Turf	9
O 2	
	Soft

	Fect
Soft Clay ———	9
Sand ———	8
Earth ———	4
Clay ——— ———	10
Earth ——— ———	4
Sand, in which the Piles for the <i>Am-</i> <i>sterdam</i> Buildings are fixed. }	10
White Gravel ———	4
Dry Earth ———	5
Mud ——— ———	1
Sand ———	14
Sandy Clay ———	3
Sand mix'd with Clay	5
Sand mix'd with Sea-Shells	4
A Clayey Bottm to the Depth of }	102
Gravel ———	31

Here it is plain, they are not placed according to their different Gravities; for sometimes the heavier lies uppermost; the same *Strata* (after the Interposition of both lighter and heavier ones) are repeated; and sometimes the Order is retrograde. I think it is very probable they are the Sediment of a Fluid, but not precipitated at the same Time, and determin'd to *Subsidence* in this Order, merely by their different *specifick Gravities*; on the contrary their Diversity and Order seems rather to persuade that they were compiled by little and little, and at different Times: which considering the Situation of the Country, is no hard Matter to conceive. Something analogous to this if I rightly remember, is to be found in *Ramazzini's* Description of the Sinking of the Wells of *Modena*.

dena. But supposing those were rang'd, as the Doctor would have them, what is that to a Crust 1000 Miles thick? Here it were endless to enumerate all the Particulars wherein the Doctor's Rule is violated, these following are obvious; (Nat. Hist. 90.) 1. *The Precipitation of the lighter vegetative terrestrial Matier, and burying it among the Strata, leaving only so much near the Surface, as might sufficiently supply the Wants of human Nature.* Thus the principal Intention of Providence in the Dissolution of the Earth, was brought to pass by a Violation of the Law of specifick Gravity. 2. The heaviest Bodies, we know, are near the Surface of the Earth many hundreds of Miles from the lowest *Stratum*, which could not have happen'd had the Celerity of their Descent kept any Manner of Proportion with their specifick Gravity. 3. Bodies of different specifick Gravities are found buried in the same *Stratum*; as Shells and Flint in Chalk. And here I must take Notice, that it seems hard to bury Plants under Ground after the Doctor's Manner, who does it by affixing Mineral Matter to them: For upon the general Dissolution, the Plants would get a-top of the Water, and if any should fall in among the Minerals, that would buoy them up so much the more: For Example; I cannot imagine how a Plant that is swimming in Water should sink in a Mass of Quicksilver. I shall conclude with this general Remark; It is strange that the Laws of Gravity, which have been violated in so many Particulars, in raising the Water of the Abyss, and making a lighter Body, descend in its Room; in sustaining Minerals in Water, and stopping them in their Descent before they reach'd the Centre; in placing the heaviest Solids in the upper Strata, &c. I say, it is strange the same

214 *An Examination of Dr. Woodward's*

Laws of Gravity should place a few Shells with as much Nicety, as the Doctor does in his Collection, not transgressing so far as a fifteenth Part.

I come now to the Effect of this Subsidence, which is the Plainness, Parallelism, and spherical Figure of the Strata; I say none of these could be true; first, They could not be plain; for a spherical Surface cannot be so; however, that is a Mistake of a Word, which should be pardon'd. Secondly, They could not be spherical: (*pag. 225.*) The Doctor acknowledges the Earth to be a *Spheroidis prolatus* (and there is a great difference between a *Sphere* and a *Sphaeroid*) and if a *Sphaeroid*, the Strata could not be parallel. I shall beg leave to add one Reason why I think they could not be smooth a-top, and it is this; (*p. 261.*) *The terrestrial parts* (according to the Doctor) *settled down in or near the same places from which they were before taken*; but to make them smooth, each solid Column, or to speak more properly, each truncated Sector must have been of the same Bulk, and the Matter of the same Density; of the same Bulk, else there would have been outward or inward Inequalities, where there was a difference in Extension; and of the same Density, else the several Columns could not balance themselves exactly in the Subsidence, but one would have been higher than another; both these would have produc'd Mountains and Vallies. Now since there were antediluvian Mountains, it would seem that the Columns of the Earth had not been made up of Matter with both the foremention'd Properties. And if from the first Fluid at the Creation, the Matter had settl'd with the Inequalities of Mountains and Vallies, I cannot see why it should not have done so from the Fluid at the Deluge. However this is only a Conjecture.

I have done with Four parts of the Operation; there are *infund. Misc. dissolv. præcipit.* And now comes the Fifth, *sublimetur*; I mean, the Dislocation of the Strata. Here I shall remark, *First*, That it must have been a prodigious Force that could dislocate a Crust 1000 Miles thick at least (as will follow from my former Reasoning, concerning the Proportion of the Cavity of the great Abyss to the solid Annulus.) *Secondly*, It seems wonderful that the Shell of the Bomb should be only crackt and not shatter'd to pieces. *Thirdly*, It is next to impossible, that an Agent seated within the Cavity of the great Abyss, at the Depth of a 1000 Miles, should have been the Cause of so many minute Alterations upon the Surface: Many of the Ruins that appear to us, seem to point at Agents far less remote. *Fourthly*, It is more miraculous still, that this Globe should be crack'd into the same Figure it had before the Deluge, into equal Cavities and Eminencies, and alike situated with those it had then. I grant that the steady Hand of the Almighty Creator could do this, and much more; but where was the Necessity of such a Miracle. The Doctor indeed wants it, else it is impossible to solve the Identity of the ante-diluvian and post-diluvian Geography which *Moses* supposes. (*Gen. c. ii.*) There must be *Pison, Gibon, Hiddekel*, and *Euphrates* watering the same Countries, as well after the Deluge as before; and yet this will not agree with the Doctor's Hypothesis; for this post-diluvian *Gibon* is not numerically the same as *Moses* asserts, (*Gen. ii. 13.*) but a River sprung up near the same Place. I wish the Compilers of Theories would have more regard to *Moses's* Relation, which surpasses all the Accounts of Philosophers as much in Wisdom, as it doth in Authority. The Doctor is not singular in this, it is but too common a Fault now a-days.

216 *An Examination of Dr. Woodward's*

Now, I believe it will be hard to reconcile the Doctor's History of the Deluge with that of *Moses*, for these Reasons; *First*, *Moses* describes the greatest Height of the Water above the Surface of the Earth, to have been after the Inundation, by telling us it was 15 Cubits above the highest Mountains. According to the Doctor, its greatest Height was, after the *Subsidence and Disruption of the Strata* when the whole Mass of Water lay above them, constituting a fluid Sphere, and then to be sure it was higher by all the Height of the Mountains: But by what has been said before, it will be found to exceed 450 Miles. *Secondly*, *Moses* seems to attribute a great part of the Inundation to Rain-Water, which was not worthy to be nam'd in respect of the whole Mass of Fluids, enough to dissolve the terrestrial Globe. *Thirdly*, *Moses* and the Doctor differ, as to the manner of the decreasing of the Waters; for *Moses* tells us, (*Gen. ch. viii. 1, 2.*) That God made a Wind to pass over the Earth, and the Waters asswaged; and that the Fountains of the deep were stop'd; the Doctor ought to read *open'd*. *Moses* says the Fountains of the Abyss were stop't, that there should no more Water come upon the Face of the Earth; and the Doctor says that they were opened by the Disruption of the Strata, to let that which was already upon the Face of the Earth, fall back again. *Moses* tells us the Waters asswaged by a Wind, and the Doctor by their retiring into the Cavity of the great Abyss. *Fourthly*, According to *Moses*, the ante-diluvian Plants were standing rooted in the Ground after the Deluge; at least, one Olive-Tree was so. This is inconsistent with the Dissolution of the very uppermost Strata, which tore up all Plants by the Roots; that there was an Olive standing, is plain, else a Leaf pluckt off from it by the Pigeon, could be no sign to *Noah* of the Abatement

Abatement of the Waters; for it was impossible to tell by the Leaf whether it was floating or not. I might here add, that it seems strange, that of five great Alterations Dr. *Woodward* describes, *Moses* should mention only the first; and, after such a particular Account of the Creation of the Earth, should not take any notice of its no less miraculous second Creation. That there should not be so much as a Word of the wonderful Changes that were transacted under Water: How the Mountains had been taken away, and at the End of 150 Days restored again. Nay, quite the contrary, *Moses* seems to find the Mountains just where he left them. They never stir'd out of their Place, from the time that they were overflow'd with the Water 15 Cubits, till the Ark rested upon them.

I have one Difficulty remaining concerning the Doctor's Original of Fountains produced by Subterranean Heat, (p. 121.) *which evaporates and elevates the Matter of the Abyss, buoying it up indifferently on every side, and towards all Parts of the Surface of the Globe.* It seems hard to make Vapour pervade a Crust 1000 miles thick. To this the Dr. answers, *That it is perforated, and the Water of the Abyss fills up all these Fissures as far as the Level of the Ocean, with which it communicates.* But this throws us into a greater Inconveniency; for there being Fountains in every Place, to say the solid Crust is so perforated, is little better than to say it is so thin; or, which is worse, there would be an Arch of 1000 Miles thick in some Places, and hardly three in others: I am afraid such a one would soon tumble. The Dr. must consider that this Cupola of his has a prodigious Diameter, and ought to have a proportionable Thickness and Solidity. When it has so, the Attraction of the Matter above will be considerable.

Another

218 *An Examination of Dr. Woodward's*

Another thing to be observed is, that the Water of the Abyfs being in one Vessel, the Heat will diffuse itself uniformly through it all. And a swinging Quantity of Heat it must be, that will set such a Kettle a boiling. But then the Consequence is, that the Water of the Sea will be heated too, since that is one with the Water of the Abyfs: For, according to the Doctor, the Channel of the Ocean, the Cavity of the great Abyfs, and the Fissures by which they communicate, make but one Vessel, like a Bottle with a long Neck, and a Funnel join'd to the Top of it; and I believe it would be difficult to heat one part of the Water in such a Vessel without the rest.

It may be a just Prejudice against the Solidity of the foregoing Objections, that *Steno* a famous Mathematician and Philosopher is commonly reckon'd the Author of this Hypothesis: To take off which, I shall prove, that in those Parts that are most exceptionable, the Doctor's Philosophy is different from *Steno's*. This I cannot do better than by comparing both their Performances, they being the most remarkable Philosophers that have appear'd upon this Subject.

First, *Steno's* Dissertation was a Prodigium to a greater Work as well as the Doctor's; and he tells you, (*Prod. p. 109.*) ' That it was a succinct, ' not to say a tumultuary Relation of the chief ' Things which in the Dissertation itself he intend- ' ed to explain more distinctly and more largely; ' together with a Description of the Places where ' he had observed every Particular.' But that the Reader may the better perceive in what they differ, and in what they agree, I thought fit to put those few Passages, which I had Leisure at present to pick out of both their Writings, in two different Characters, *Steno's* in Roman, the Doctor's in Italick.

S T E N O.

S T E N O.

In this Argument the Antients were exercised with one only Difficulty, (*Prod. p. 10.*) which was, how Marine Bodies came to be left in Places remote from the Sea: Nor was it ever made a Question amongst them whether such Bodies came from any Place else than the Sea.

Dr. W O O D W A R D.

The Antients never made any question but that they were the Exuviae of Shell-fish, and that they once belonged all to the Sea. (p. 67.) But the Difficulty was, how they came thither, and by what Means they could ever arrive to Places oftentimes so remote from the Ocean.

S T E N O.

Those Bodies (*Canis cat. p. 116.*) not only resemble one another, but also the Parts of the Animals to which they belonged: Nor is there any Difference in the Tendency of the Striae, the Composition of the Lamellæ, the Whirls and Windings of the Cavities, or in the Joinings and Hinges of their Bivalves. In some Places there are found several dissimilar Oyster-shells, and sticking together, after the Manner they are found at Sea. (*Ibid. p. 132.*) If some Shells are found broken, the Edge of the Fragment demonstrates that the other was formerly joined to it, which likewise is sometimes found near the same Place. Since it is so easy to observe when more regular Bodies recede from their usual Figure, how much easier must it be to find Defects in Bodies of a much more composed Figure; such as those are which imitate the Parts of Animals.

In his *Prodromus* he is more particular.

Dr.

Dr. W O O D W A R D.

The Tendency of the Fibres and Striæ (p. 22.) the same: The Composition of the Lamellæ, constituted by those Fibres, alike in both: The same Vestigia of Tendons (by means whereof the Animal is fastened and joined to the Shell) in each: The same Papillæ: The same Sutures and every Thing else, whether within or without the Shell, in its Cavity, or upon its Convexity, in the Substance or upon the Surface of it. Besides, these Fossil Shells are attended with the ordinary Accidents of the Marine ones, ex. gr. they sometimes grow to one another, the lesser Shells being fixed to the larger.

S T E N O.

The Shells that lie under Ground may be reduced to three Sorts. The first is of those that are so like the true ones (which he had before most ingeniously described) as an Egg is to an Egg; forasmuch as the Shells themselves are resolved into little Shells, and the little Shells into Threads; as also the same Position or Site.

That these Shells were once the Parts of Animals living in a Fluid; tho' there never had been seen any testaceous Marine Creatures, the very View of the Shell itself evinceth, as may be made evident by the Instance of bivalve Cockle-shells. (p. 82.) From the Condition of which, he draws several Conclusions about the Manner of their Formation, by a Sagacity peculiar to himself.

Dr. W O O D W A R D.

*That there are vast Multitudes of Shells contained in Stone, &c. free from any Mineral Contagion; which are to be match'd by others at this day found
upon*

upon our Shores, and which do not differ in any respect from them, being of the same Size that these are of, and the same Shape precisely; of the same Substance and Texture; as consisting of the same peculiar Matter; and this constituted and disposed in the same Manner as is that of their respective Fellow Kinds at Sea, &c.

S T E N O.

The second Sort, (p. 83.) is of those Shells, which in the rest are like to the lately described ones, but differ from them only in Colour and Weight; in regard that some of them are found too light, others too heavy: For as much as these have Pores filled up with an adventitious Juice, but the Pores of those are widened by the Expulsion of the lighter Parts.

Dr. W O O D W A R D.

They meet with some (p. 18.) that were in all Appearance Shells, that were of the same Bigness, Figure and Texture with the common Echini, Scallops and Periwinkles; but had notwithstanding Flint, Native Vitriol, Spar, Iron Ore, or other metallick or mineral Matter, either adhering firmly in Lumps to the Outfides of them, or insinuated into their Substance, into their Pores and inner Parts, so as to disguise them very much, and give them a Face and Mein extremely unlike to that of those Shells which are at this Day found at Sea.

That for the metallick and mineral Matter which sometimes adheres to the Surface of these Shells, or is intruded into their Pores, and lodged in the Interstices of their Fibres, 'tis all manifestly adventitious; the mineral Particles being plainly to be distinguished from the testaceous ones, or the Texture and Substance of the Shell, by good Glasses, if not by the naked Eye.

That

222 *An Examination of Dr. Woodward's*

That there were found (p. 18.) certain Bodies that bore the Shape and Resemblance of Cockles, Muscles, and other Shells, which yet were not really such, but consisted entirely, some of them of Sand-stone, others of Flint, and others of Spar, or some other mineral Matter. (p. 20.) That the abovementioned Bodies, which consist of Stone, of Spar, Flint, and the like; and yet carry a Resemblance of Cockles, Muscles, and other Shells; were originally formed in the Cavities of Shells of those Kinds which they so resemble; these Shells having served as Matrices or Moulds to them.

S T E N O.

The third Sort is of such as in their Figure (*Prod. p. 84.*) alone resemble those that were newly discoursed of, but for the rest, totally differ from them; seeing that in them are to be found neither the little Shells nor the Threads, much less the Diversity of the Threads. Of these, some are aerial, some lapideous, of either a black or yellow Colour, others marbly, others crystalline, others of other Matter. The Production of all which I explain in Manner following.

Where the penetrating Force of Juices hath dissolved the Substance of the Shell, the same Juices being either drank up by the Earth, have left the Spaces of Shells void (which I call aerial Shells) or being alter'd by new adventitious Matter; have, according to the Variety of that Matter, filled up the same Spaces of Shells either with Crystal, with Marble, or with Stone, &c. *Then he gives an Account of a great many Rarities of that Kind, and concludes.*

What hath been said of Shells, (*p. 87.*) the same may be said of other Parts of Animals, and
of

of the Animals themselves buried under Ground; of which Number are the Teeth of Sea-Dogs, the Teeth of the Fish *Aquila*, Fishes Back-bones, all Sorts of whole Fishes, Skulls, Horns, Teeth, Thigh-bones, and other Bones of Terrestrial Animals. And

What is said of Animals, and their Parts suiteth likewise with Plants, (p. 30.) and the Parts of Plants, whether they be digged out of Earthen Beds, or lodg'd within stony Substances.

Of these Dr. *Woodward* observes, (*N. H.* p. 275.) *That He has never met with so much as one Plant that is peculiar to any other Season of the Year than May.*

From all which, and a great deal more that I might add, it is plain, 1. That *Steno's* Observations about those Bodies, have been both very full and true, being confirmed by those of Dr. *Woodward*; made perhaps from the best Collection of such Curiosities, that has yet been seen any where. 2. That *Steno* was very much persuaded that those were the real *Exuvia* of Animals, and has made use of fit Arguments to convince others, Dr. *Woodward* mentions two indeed, which I do not find in *Steno*: 1. That those Shells answer Chymical Trials: And 2. Have the same Effect in Medicine when inwardly administrated to Animal Bodies. The first of these the Learned Dr. *Hook* mentions in his *Micrography*, (p. 110.) which was published before *Steno's Prodrum*, and contains a most accurate Description of those marine Bodies. As to the Second, I think it of so little Weight in respect of any of the former, that I wonder the Doctor should break his Collection to try those Shells upon his Patients, which he was satisfied were genuine before by ocular Inspection; and I am still more in the Dark how he could have discovered by the Dif-

224 *An Examination of Dr. Woodward's*
Difference of the Effect, if they had not been genuine.

As to the Theories devised to solve this Appearance of marine Bodies lodg'd in the *Strata*, *Steno* and the Doctor differ chiefly in these two Things: 1. *Steno* is not so positive as the Doctor; (*Can.* 135.) for what he has delivered in his *Canis Carchariæ dissectum Caput*, he calls only Conjectures, and tells us, that while he shews his own Opinion to be probable, he does not charge the Patrons of the contrary one with Mistake; that the same Appearance may be solved different Ways, and that Nature attains her Ends in her Operations by different Means; that it were a very imprudent Thing to admit only one as true, and condemn all the rest. Dr. *Woodward* on the contrary affirms, (*Nat. Hist.* p. 74.) that, in his Treatise of the *Natural History of the Earth*, he has described no Alterations of this Globe, for which we have not an absolute and demonstrative Certainty. The second Difference is, that Dr. *Woodward* extends the several Branches of *Steno's* Theory, and makes them more universal. Both these will appear by what follows.

First, As to the TIME when those marine Bodies were lodged there.

S T E N O.

That there is nothing hinders, (*Can.* 119.) but that we may believe the Earth, where these marine Bodies are found, was formerly covered with Water. That from Sacred Writ we learn, That at the Beginning of the Creation and the Time of the Deluge, all Things were so. *He proves it could not be the former*, (*Pr.* p. 99.) since that Fluid was aqueous at the Time when there were yet no Animals nor Plants. (*Pr.* p. 90.) That 'tis certain that

History of the Deluge. 225

that the Production of many Shells we meet with in our Days, is to be referr'd to the Times coincident with the general Deluge.

Dr. WOODWARD.

That they were not left behind at the beginning of the World, when the Sea over-spread the whole Globe, till its Retreat into its assign'd Channel; and that the Waters were gathered together into one Place, the third Day from the Commencement of the Creation. Nat. Hist. 42. That those marine Bodies were borne forth of the Sea by the universal Deluge; and that upon the Return of the Water back again from off the Earth, they were left behind at Land. Nat. Hist. 72. That they could never have been put into the Condition we now find them, by any such short and partial Agents as those proposed by other Authors. ibid. 40.

The Difference between the Doctor and *Steno* in this Particular is, That though *Steno* admits the Deluge as one, he does not with the Doctor exclude other partial Agents, as Inundations by Earthquakes, &c.

Next, as to the MANNER of the Deluge.

S T E N O.

Pr. 104. It may be explained, if we place about the Fire in the middle of the Earth a Sphere of Waters, or at least certain Receptacles of them, whence without the Motion of the Center, the pouring forth of the included Water may be deduced.

Pr. 105. That the Water which is undoubtedly in the Bowels of the Earth, was, by the Force of the acknowledged subterranean Fires, partly driven toward the Springs, and partly thrust forth through
P the

226 *An Examination of Dr. Woodward's*
the Pores of the not yet drowned Earth into the
Air.

DR. W O O D W A R D.

That there is a mighty Collection of Water inclosed in the Bowels of the Earth, constituting an huge Orb in the interior or central Parts of it; upon the Surface of which Orb of Water, the terrestrial Strata are expanded. (Nat. Hist. 117.) That this is the same which Moses calls the great Deep, or Abyfs. The antient Gentile Writers Erebus and Tartarus.

This at the Deluge was brought out upon the Surface of the Globe. Nat. Hist. 164.

The Difference between *Steno* and the Doctor in this Particular, is, 1. That the first endeavours to explain how the Water that was included in the Bowels of the Earth, might be brought upon its Surface; the other raises the Water of Springs much after the same manner, but has not yet told us how he raises the Water of the Deluge. 2. The Doctor places the subterranean Fire above his Waters; but *Steno* his Waters above the Fire.

As to the Dissolution of the solid Matter in which those marine Bodies are included, that it was in a State of Fluidity at the time of their being lodg'd there, is an evident Proposition, supposing them to be genuine; but the different Opinions of the Two Philosophers, as to this matter, are as follows.

S T E N O.

I hinted in the foregoing Proposition, that the Earth, in which those Bodies are found, might have been formerly covered with Water; now I proceed to prove, That the same Earth might have been likewise mingled with the Water. (*Canis Car. p.*
122.)

122.) That Land-Floods and the Agitation of Waters by Wind, demonstrate that Sand and Earth may be mix'd with Water; and that it were not hard to prove, that Sand-earth, Sand stone, and all other kinds of Solids, are oftentimes contain'd in standing and clear Water. That there are two ways how Solids may be contained in Water, viz. Either in their Powder or Elements; the former Way all sorts of Salts are combin'd with it. That the Elements of Solids may be latent in Water two Ways, either really as they are in themselves, or Bodies; which putting on another Figure, are transform'd into these Solids. (*ibid.* 113.) That it is easy to find the Places whence those Solids might have been communicated to the Water which covered the Earth where those marine Bodies are found. And since it is so, we need not wonder, if either the Powder or Elements of Clay, Gravel, Sand-stone, and other sorts of Stone, were formerly mixed with, and contained in the Water.

Dr. WOODWARD.

(*Nat. Hist.* p. 29.) That at the Time of the Deluge (when these Shells were brought out upon the Earth, and repos'd therein in the manner we now find them) Stone, and all other solid Minerals, lost their Solidity; and that the sever'd Particles thereof, together with those of the Earth, Chalk, and the rest, as also Shells, and all other animal and vegetable Bodies were taken up into, and sustained in the Water. (*ibid.* p. 74.) And, in a Word, That all Fossils whatever, that had before obtain'd any Solidity, were totally dissolv'd, and their constituent Corpuſcles all disjoin'd, their Cohesion perfectly ceasing. (*Preface.*) That the whole terrestrial Globe was taken all to pieces, and dissolv'd at the Deluge. But what was the immediate Instrument or Means whereby the Stone

228 *An Examination of Dr. Woodward's*
and other solid Matter of the antediluvian Earth was
dissolved and reduced to the Condition mentioned; the
Doctor has promis'd to tell us in his larger Work.
(Nat. Hist. p. 108.)

The Reader may easily perceive, that Dr. Woodward is 1. more particular as to the Time of this Mixture of Solids and Fluids. 2^{dly}. That he has made it more universal as to the Subject, extending it to the whole Mass of Solids that constitute the Globe; this I must needs say is the Parent of the numerous Difficulties which press the Doctor's Hypothesis. 3^{ly}. Steno has given us the Philosophy of his Mixture, but we still impatiently expect the Doctor's. As to the Subsidence, their Opinions are;

S T E N O.

That the Bodies which made the Water turbid, the violent Motion ceasing, must have sunk to the Bottom. (*Can. Car. p. 125.*) That they were not all of the same Gravity: whence it came that the heaviest subsided first; the less heavy subsiding next after; and the lightest floated longest of all nearest the Bottom, before they joyned themselves to it: whence, from the same Sediment there would be formed different Strata.

Dr. WOODWARD.

That at length, all the Mass that was thus borne up by the Water, was again precipitated, and subsided towards the Bottom. (*Nat. Hist. p. 75.*) That the Subsidence happened generally, and as near as possibly could be expected in so great a Confusion, according to the Laws of Gravity: that Matter, Body or Bodies which had the greatest Quantity or Degree of Gravity
subsiding

Subsiding first in Order, and falling lowest : That which had the next, or a still lesser Degree of Gravity, subsiding next after, and settling upon the Precedent : And so on their several Courses ; that which had the least Gravity sinking not down till last of all, settling at the Surface of the Sediment, and covering all the Rest. That the Matter subsiding thus, formed the Strata of Stone, of Marble, of Coal, of Earth, &c.

Here indeed the Doctor in refining upon *Steno*, has fallen into a grievous Mistake ; he will have the Subsidence ordered meerly by specifick Gravity ; whereas *Steno* does not exclude absolute Gravity : for speaking of the Subsidence, he says, (*Can. Car. p. 30.*) *Sive enim in aquæ superficie cremoris instar concresecens saxea cuticula, ubi gravior reddita fuerit, fundum petat.* I wonder, as I hinted before, the Doctor did not see that a Stone of a 100 Pound Weight could fall sooner to the Bottom than the Powder of the same Stone, and for the same Reason Gravel sooner than small Sand, tho' they have the same specifick Gravity. Another Difference between the Doctor and *Steno* in this Particular is, that the former asserts his marine Bodies to have subsided at the same Time with the Matter in which they were intomb'd : Whereas the latter asserts, they were covered by the Sediment.

Now come we to the Doctrine of the Strata ; in which *Steno* has been more particular ; he tells us,

S T E N O.

That the Earth in many Places is composed of Strata of different Colours lying one upon another ; (*Can. Car. p. 134.*) yea, in those very Places where the Earth is of one Colour, the Diversity of the Strata may be observed. That these Strata invite us to believe, that they are the

230 *An Examination of Dr. Woodward's*
Sediment of a Fluid; *Which in his Prodro-*
mus he proves by several Arguments; (Pr. p. 27.)
First, Because it appears not that the dusty Matter
of the Beds can have been otherwise reduced into
that Figure, if it had not by being commixed
with some Fluid, and falling thence by its own
Weight, been made plain by the Motion of the
same incumbent Fluid. Secondly, Because the
greater Bodies contained in the same Beds, do for
the most Part observe the Laws of Gravity, both
as to the Site of each Body by itself, (*that is pa-*
rallel to the Horizon, unless where the Situation is
varied by that of the Bed) and as to the Site of va-
rious Bodies among themselves, (*that is, ranged*
according to their different Degrees of Gravity.)

Dr. W O O D W A R D

Tells us, (*Nat. Hist. p. 9.*) from his Observa-
tions upon all the Terrestrial Matter, *That it is*
naturally disposed into Layers or Strata; such as our
common Sand-Stone, Marble, Coal, Chalk, all Sorts
of Earth, Marle, Clay, Sand, Gravel, with some
others of this various Matter thus formed into Stra-
ta, of which the far greater Part of the terrestrial
Globe consists from its Surface downwards to the
greatest Depth we ever dig or mine.

S T E N O.

That when any Bed was formed, (*Prod. p. 43.*)
the superior Surface was, as far as was possible,
parallel to the Horizon; so that all Beds, except
the lowest, were contain'd in two Plains parallel to
the Horizon. That he had observed the Strata
in some Places divided by perpendicular Fissures.

Dr.

Dr. WOODWARD.

(*Nat. Hist.* p. 10.) That the Stone is divided into Strata by Means of horizontal and perpendicular Fissures; which he calls so, not so much with respect to the present Site of the Strata, as to its original Situation.

S T E N O.

That when the Earth had been dryed after the Deluge, (*Prod.* p. 106.) its Face did shew vast Plainnesses; that Nature demonstrates that those Plainnesses did exist, and the Scripture contradicts it not.

Dr. WOODWARD.

That the said Strata, (*Nat. Hist.* p. 79.) whether of Stone, of Chalk, of Coal, of Earth, or whatever other Matter they consisted of, were all originally parallel. That they were plain, even, and regular, &c.

As to these Propositions, there are several Differences between the Doctor's Philosophy and Steno's. The Doctor confines himself to the Time of the Deluge for the Formation of his Beds; whereas Steno tells us, there are some extant which have been formed before, and some which have been formed since. (*Prod.* p. 41.) That there are Beds of simple Matter obvious in all Mountains, which were formed when the other Beds were not yet extant; but all were covered with a Fluid, destitute of Plants and Animals. The Original of these he dates from the Creation, and gives admirable Rules for the determining, from the Matter which the

232 *An Examination of Dr. Woodward's*

Beds contain, the Time and Manner of their Formation; if they were extant at the Creation, or formed since; if made by the Sea, Rivers, or Earthquakes, &c. *Steno* asserts, There were great Plainnesses after the Deluge; the Doctor, That the Earth was all plain. *Steno* says, (*Can. Car.* 125.) *The Diversity of the Strata almost, if not altogether, persuade us, that they were compiled by little and little: But the Doctor's Strata were formed all at the same Time, as far down as the Surface of the great Abyss. The Doctor lays on his Strata spherically, or at least spheroidically, all over the Surface of the Globe, well enough observing so far the Laws of Gravity. But tho' Steno's Strata being but small Portions of that spherical Surface, may properly enough be called horizontal, this Epithet will by no Means agree to the Doctor's; for when they made entire spherical Surfaces, they could no more be denominated horizontal with Respect to that Situation, than Meridional or Vertical, or by any other great Circle of the Sphere.*

As to the changed Situation of the Beds,

S T E N O.

That hence a Cause may be given of that Inequality, (*Prod.* p. 45.) on the Surface of the Earth, which occasions many Controversies. That the changed Situation of Beds, is the chief Original of Mountains. *His Arguments for this are not only convincing, but elegant and fine, viz.* That there are vast Plains upon the Tops of some; many Beds parallel to the Horizon; on their Sides various Beds variously inclined to the Horizon; in the opposite Sides of Hillocks the Faces of the broken Beds shewing the perfect Resemblance of
Mat-

Matter and Shape, &c. That the perpendicular Fissures of the *Strata* shew that they had been violently shaken, and broken upon the falling back.

Dr. WOODWARD.

(*Nat. Hist.* p. 90.) *That after some Time the Strata were broken on all Sides of the Globe. That all the Irregularities and Inequalities of the Terrestrial Globe were caused by this Means. That the natural Grotto's and Rocks, and those Intervals of the Strata, which in his Observations he calls the perpendicular Fissures, are nothing but these Interruptions or Breaches of the Strata. That the more eminent Parts of the Earth, Mountains and Rocks, are only the Elevations of the Strata.*

S T E N O.

(*Prod.* p. 105.) That what did happen in the Surface of the Earth, whilst it was covered with Water, neither Scripture nor Nature declareth; this only we may affirm from Nature, that deep Valleys were then produced; because a Return was then to be opened for the Waters into the deeper Parts of the Earth.

Dr. WOODWARD.

That upon the Disruption of the Strata, (Nat. Hist. p. 164.) *and the Elevation of some and the Depression of others of them, which followed after that Disruption, towards the latter End of the Deluge; this Mass of Water fell back again into the depressed and lower Parts of the Earth.*

In all these Particulars, 1. The Doctor has delivered-

234 *An Examination of Dr. Woodward's*

livered his Mind more positively and fully than *Steno*. 2. *Steno* produces some Mountains, the Doctor all, at the Deluge. 3. *Steno's* are produced by partial Agents seated near the Surface; the Doctor's by one seated within the Cavity of the great Abyfs. 4. *Steno* tells us what his Agents are; but the Doctor keeps his as a Secret.

I have not Leisure to compare their Dissertations in other Things, such as the Origine of Springs, which they both bring from the Sea penetrating into the Hollownefs of the Earth; but more fully explained by Dr. *Woodward*, (*Nat. Hist.* p. 133.) nor their History of the Effects of Earthquakes, (*Prod.* p. 48.) which the Reader may consult at his Leisure. From the Specimen I have given (wherein I have made use of the *English* Translation of *Steno's Prodomus*) it is plain, 1. That *Steno's* Hypothesis is not burthened with all the Difficulties of Dr. *Woodward's*; I will not say it is liable to none. 2. That as Nature shews the same Face to every Man, sagacious Persons will jump strangely as to their Conjectures about her. 3. That tho' Dr. *Woodward's* Hypothesis seems to be liable to many just Exceptions, the whole is not to be exploded; there are a great many Things which I question not but he will make out beyond all Contradiction; and if he takes off the Objections I have proposed, I'll promise him, I am not in the least disposed to cavil; only I cannot forbear to wish that People were more diligent in observing, and more cautious in System-making. First, the World is malicious, and when they write for an Opinion it spoils the Credit of their Observations. They have then taken their Party, and may be suspected for partial Witnesses. In the next Place, Mankind, in these

these Matters, is naturally too rash, and apt to put more in the Conclusion than there is in the Premises. Yea, some there are so fond of an Opinion, that they will take Pleasure to cheat themselves, and would bring every Thing to fit their Hypothesis. Then only we may expect to succeed in compiling of Theories, when we build upon true and decisive Observations; and survey the Works of Nature with the same Geometry (tho' in a more imperfect Degree) by which the divine Architect put them together.

F I N I S.

